ARADISE LOST.

Presented by

P O E M.

IN

TWELVE BOOKS.

THE AUTHOR

READING ROOM

LONDON,

Printed for J. Thomson and S. Dampier in the Strand.



ARA

MOORDMIN

10

Et g Et ()

Te Qui

Ir læc Et

qu Q œle Et uan

Ato gant Dun

Elizabeth Farkin

PARADISUM AMISSAM

SUMMI POET THE TOPPORT

Herendunique rote findent, et fice a receive

to demand vibrant, or very to come where

touches also exercise trains to a files state

JOANNIS MILTONI.

U I legis Amiliam Paradifum, grandia magni Carmina Miltoni, quid nili cuncta legis? Res cunstas, et cuncharom primordia rerom, Et fata, et fines, contine îlte liber. Intima panduntur magni penetralia mundi ; Scribitur et toto quicquid in orbe later s' malinoa." Terraque, tractusque maris, cœlumque profundum, Sulphureumque Erebi, flammivomumque specus: Quæque colunt terras, pontumque, et Tartara exca; Quaque colunt summi lucida regna poli. Et guodennque ullis conclusum est finibus usquam; Et fine fine Chaos, et fine fine Deus : It fine fine magis, (fi quid magis est fine fine) In Christo erga homines conciliatus amor. fæc qui speraret, quis crederet effe sutura ? Et tamen hæc hodie terra Britanna legit. quantos in bella Duces ! que protulit arma ! Quæ canit et quanta prælia dira tuba! celestis acies! atque in certamine ceelum! Et quæ cœlestes pugna deceret agros! uantus in æthereis tollit se Luciser armis! Atque ipfo graditur vix Michaele minor! pantis, et quam sunestis concurritur iris Dum ferus hic stellas protegir, ille rapit!

Dum vullos montes, ceu tela recipioca, torquent; Et non mortali desuper igne plunnt; Stat dubius cui fe parti concedar Olympus; Et metuit pugnæ non superesse suæ. At fimul in coolus Messiae infignia sulgent, Et currus animes, armaque digna Deo: Horrendumque rotæ strident, et sæva rotarum Erumpunt torvis fulgura luminibus: Et flammæ vibrant, et vera tonitrua rauco Admistis sammis insonuere polo: Excidit attonitis mens omnis, et impetus omnis, Et cassis dextris irrita tela cadunt. Ad poenas fugiunt, et (ceu foret Orcus afylum!) Infernis certant condere fe tenebris. Cedite Romani Scriptores, cedite Graii, Et quos Fama recens, vel celebravit anus: Hæc quicanque leget, tantum cecinisse putabit Mæonidem ranas, Virgilium culices.



Sam Barrow, M. J

s a serie bien in angen end mises

le Charle eret Bourges concluent

action ellecters bereation attenues of its contact

inter in whichers talling a booker erner

trees tels graduan vin Midwell moon

Treasure had look term Erland were Th Mig To P energers Lagran tillek My Le que stabelles parent d'entres annes

7

L An

Tea

Su

And

Wiel Thou mares, et quem fans 15 to court far ins and

But

Dom force his feeles mercift, ille rapit!

in fair excite all each about on last he

PARADISE LOST.

W H E N I beheld the poet blind, yet bold,
In flender book his vast design unfold;
Messiah crown'd, God's reconcil'd decree,
Rebelling Angels, the forbidden Tree,
Heav'n, Hell, Earth, Chaos, All! the argument
Held me a-while missoubting his intent;
That he would ruin (for I saw him strong)
The sacred Truths to sable, and old song:
So Sampson grop'd the temple's posts in spight,
The world o'erwhelming to revenge his sight.

Yet as I read, foon growing less severe,
I lik'd his project, the success did fear;
Through that wide field how he his way should find,
O'er which lame faith leads understanding blind;
Lest he perplex'd the things he would explain,
And what was easy, he should render vain.

Or, if a work to infinite he spann'd;
Jealous I was that some less skilful hand
(Such as disquiet always what is well,
And by ill imitating would excell)
Might hence presume, the whole creation's day
To change in scenes, and shew it in a play.

Pardon me, mighty Poet! nor despise

My causeless, yet not impious, surmise.

But I am now convinc'd, and none will dare

Within thy labours to pretend a share.

Thou hast not miss'd one thought that could be sit;

and all that was improper dost omit:

So that no room is here for writers left,. But to detect their ignorance, or theft.

That majesty, which through thy work doth reign.

Draws the devout, deterring the profane:

And Things divine, thou treat'st of in such state.

As them preserves, and thee inviolate.

At once delight and horror on us seise,

Thou sing'st with so much gravity and ease:

And above human slight dost soar alost,

With plume so strong, so equal, and so soft!

The bird nam'd from that Paradise you sing.

So never slags, but always keeps on wing.

Where couldst thou words of such a compais find?
Whence furnish such a vast expense of mind?
Just Heav'n thee, like Tiresias, to requite
Rewards with prophesy thy loss of sight.

Well might'st thou scorn thy readers to allure
With tinking thime, of thy own sense secure;
While the Town-bays writes all the while and spells,
And like a pack-horse, tires without his bells,
Their fancies like our bushy points appear,
The Poets tag them, we for fashion wear,
I too transported by the mode commend;
And while I mean to praise thee, must offend.
Thy Verse created like thy theme sublime,
In number, weight and measure, needs not rime.

Andrew Marvel.

pend

him

that

fessio Clate

y h

lom

afte

on, w;

the

ines

ed di

But his rly d

celle llecti ed h ely v



L F E

OF

FOHN MILTON.

TROM a family, and town of his name in Oxfordhire, our author derived his descent; but he was born at London in the year 1608. The publisher of his works in profe, on whose veracity some part of this marrative must entirely depend, dates his birth two years earlier than this: but contradicting himself afterwards in his own computation, I reduce it to the time that monfieur Bayle hath affigned; and for the fame reason which: prevailed with him to assign it, His father John Milton, by proeffion a scrivener, lived in a reputable manner on a competent: state, entirely his own acquisition; having been early disinherited y his parents for renouncing the communion of the church of lome, to which they were zealoufly devoted. By his wife Sarah afton he had likewife one daughter, named Anna; and another on, Christopher, whom he trained to the practice of the common law; who in the great rebellion adhered to the royal cause: and the reign of James II. by too eafy a compliance with the docines of the court; both religious and civil, he attained to the digty of being made a judge of the common pleas; of which he ed divested not long after the revolution.

But JOHN, the subject of the present essay, was the savouritehis father's hopes, who, to cultivate the great genius which thy displayed itself, was at the expense of a domestic tutor: hose care and capacity his pupil hath gratefully celebrated in an cellent Latin elegy; the fourth in the present An. Etat. 12: llection. At his initiation he is said to have aped himself to letters with such indefatigable industry, that he cely was prevailed upon to quit his studies before midnight; ich not only made him frequently subject to severe pains in his

THE LIFE OF

f

2

h

b

W

25

ur

gr

for

m

th

tra

yea

Ri

ger

cip

to

tha

defe

the

dre

eng

at o

plor

but

affec

cont

DIS

don

fent

men

And

men

head; but likewise occasioned that weakness in his eyes, which terminated in a total privation of sight. From a domestic education he was removed to St Paul's school, to complete his acquaintance with the classics, under the care of Dr Gill: and after a short stay there, was transplanted to Christ's college in Cambridge, where he distinguished himself in all kinds of academical exercises. Of this society he continued a member till he commenced master of arts; and then leaving the university, he returned to his father? who had quitted the town, and lived at Horton in Buckinghamshire; where he pursued his studies with unparalleled assiduity and success.

After some years spent in this studious retirement, his mother died: and then he prevailed with his father to gratify an inclination he had long entertained, of seeing foreign countries. Sir An. Etal. 30. Henry Wotton at that time provost of Eaton college, gave him a letter of advice for the direction of his travels: but by not observing an excellent maxim in it, he incurred great danger by disputing against the superstition of the church of Rome, within the verge of the Vatican. Having employed his curiofity above + two years in France and Italy, on the news of a civil war breaking out in England, he returned; without taking a furvey of Greece and Sicily, as, at his fetting out, the scheme was projected, § At Paris the lord viscount Scudamore ambaffador from king Charles I. at the court of France, introdu ced him to the acquaintance of Grotius; who, at that time, wa honoured with the same character there by Christiana queen of Sweden. In Rome, Genoa, Florence, and other cities of Italy, h contracted a familiarity with those who were of highest reputation for wit and learning: several of whom gave him very oblighing to filmonies of their friendship, and esteem, which are printed before his Latin poems. The first of them was written by Manso, ma quis of Villa, a great patron of Tasso, by whom he is celebrated in his poem on the conquest of Jerusalem. It is highly probable that to his conversation with this noble Neapolitan we owe the

[·] I pensiere stretti, ed il viso sciolto.

[†] Et jam bis viridi furgebat culmus arifta, Et totidem flavas numerabant borrea messes,— Nec dum aderat Thyrsis; pastorem scilicet illum Dulcis amor musa Thusca retinebat in urbe. Epitaph. Dam

S Defensio secunda. Pag. 96. Fol.

Fra Cavalier' magnanimi, e cortest, Resplende il Manso-Lib. 20.

first design which MILTON conceived, of writing an epic poem; and it appears, by some Latin verses addressed to the marquis, with the title of Mansus, that he intended to fix on king Arthur for his hero: but Arthur was reserved to another destiny

Returning from his travels he found England on the point of being involved in blood and confusion. It seems wonderful that one of so warm, and daring a spirit, as his certainly was, should be restrained from the camp in those unnatural commotions. I suppose we may impute it wholly to the great desernce he paid to paternal authority, that he retired to lodgings provided for him in the city: which being commodious for the reception of his sister's sons, and some other young gentled men, he undertook their education; and is said to have formed them on the same plan which he afterwards published, in a short tractate inscribed to his friend Mr Hartlib.

In this philosophical course he continued without a wife to the year 1643. when he married Mary the daughter of An. Etat. 35. Richard Powell of Forest-hill in Oxfordshire; a. gentleman of estate and reputation in that county; and of principles so very opposite to his fon-in-law, that the marriage is more to be wondered at, than the feparation which enfued, in little more than a month after the had cohabited with him in London. Her defertion provoked him both to write feveral treatifes concerning the doctrine, and discipline of divorce; and also to make his addresses to a young lady of great wit and beauty: but before he had engaged her affections to conclude the marriage-treaty, in a visit at one of his relations he found his wife proftrate before him, imploring forgiveness and reconciliation. It is not to be doubted but an interview of that nature, so little expected, must wonderfully affect him: and perhaps the impressions it made on his imagination contributed much to the painting of that pathetic scene in PARA-DISE LOST t, in which Eve addressed herself to Adam for pardon and peace. At the intercession of his friends who were prefent, after a short reluctance, he generously sacrificed all his resentment to her tears.

Tow'rds ber, his life so late, and sole delight,

Now, at his feet submissive in distress!

And after this reunion, so far was he from retaining any unkind memory of the provocations which he had received from her ill

n t,

c

1-

id

h-

h

re

lu

va

0

h

io

to

or

nar

di

abl

th

m

conduct, that when the king's cause was entirely oppressed, and her father, who had been active in his loyalty, was exposed to sequestration; MILTON received both him and his family to protection, and free entertainment in his own house, till their affairs were accommodated by his interest in the victorious faction.

C

to

fo

fo

by

th

Fo

he

to

abi

on

had

tell

feal

ben

dul

con

I

(wh

he i

mp

n v

Mr.

Thr

fw

ies.

orn,

th

dt;

mpk

ng

n edi

W

hich

ght a

yea

omu

in

onu

ciffit

For he was now grown famous by his polemical An. Ætat. 41. writings of various kinds, and held in great favour and esteem, by those who had power to dispose of all preferments in the state. It is in vain to dissemble, and far be it from me to defend, his engaging with a party combined in the destruction of our church and monarchy. Yet, leaving the justification of a misguided sincerity to be debated in the schools, may I presume. to observe in his favour, that his zeal, distempered and furious as it was, does not appear to have been inspirited by self-interested views. For it is affirmed, that though he lived always in a frugal retirement, and before his death had disposed of his library (which we may suppose to have been a valuable collection) he left no more than fifteen hundred pounds behind him for the support of his family: and whoever: considers the posts to which he was advanced, and the times in which he enjoyed them, will, I believe confess he might have accumulated a much more plentiful fortune : in a dispassionate mind it will not require any extraordinary measure of candour to conclude, that though he abode in the heritage of oppressors, and the spoils of his country lay at his feet. neither his conscience, nor his honour, could stoop to gather them.

A commission to constitute him adjutant-general to Sir William Waller was promifed; but foon superseded, by An. Ætat. 422 Waller's being laid afide, when his mafters thought it proper to new-model their army. However, the keenness of his pen had so effectually recommended him to Cromwell's esteem, that when he took the reins of government into his own hand, he advanced him to be Latin secretary, both to himself and the parliament: the former of these preferments he enjoyed both under the usurper and his son; the other, till king Charles II. was restored. For some time he had an apartment for his family in Whitehall; but his health requiring a freer accession of air, he was obliged to remove from thence to lodgings which opened into St James's park. Not long after his fettlement there, his wife died in child-bed: and much about the time of her death, a Guta Screna, which had for feveral years been gradually increasing, totally extinguished his fight. In this melancholic condition he was eafily prevailed with to think of taking another wife; who was

JOHN MILTON.

Catharine the daughter of Captain Woodcock of Huckney ; and file too, in lefs than a year after their marriage, died in the same unfortunate manner as the former had done; and in his twenty third fonnet he does honour to her memory.

These private calamities were much heightened, An. Heat. 52. by the different figure he was likely to make in the new scene of affairs, which was going to be asted in the state. For, all things now conspiring to promote the king's restoration, he was too conscious of his own activity during the usurpation, to expect any savour from the crown; and therefore he prudently absconded till the act of oblivion was published; by which he was only rendered incapable of bearing any office in the nation. Many had a very just esteem of his admirable parts and learning, who detested his principles; by whose intercession his pardon passed the seals: and I wish the laws of civil history could have extended the benefit of that oblivion to the memory of his guilt, which was indulged to his person; ne tanti facinaris immanitas out extitiste, aut non vindicata suisse, videatar.

Having thus gained a full protection from the government (which was in truth more than he could have reasonably hoped) he appeared as much in public as he formerly used to do; and employed his friend Dr Paget to make choice of a third confort, on whose recommendation he married Elizabeth this daughter of Mr Minshul a Cheshire gentletten, by whom he had no iffur. Three daughters by his first wise were then living; the two elder if whom are fald to have been very serviceable to him in his studies. For, having been instructed to pronounce not only the motorn, but also the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, languages; they read, a their respective originals, whatever authors he wanted to contalt; though they understood none but their mother-tongue. This imployment, however, was too unpleasant to be continued for anying process of time; and therefore he dismissed them to receive neducation more agreeable to their fex, and temper.

t.

7

it.

3,

đ,

10

1-

as in

as

St

G-

as

as

We come now to take a survey of him in that point of view, in hich he will be looked on by all succeeding ages with equal depth and admiration. An interval of above twenyears had elapsed since he had wrote the mask of An. Et.

omus *, L'Allegro, Il Pensoroso, and Lycidas †;

in such an exquisite strain! that though he had left no other onuments of his genius behind him, his name had been immor
But, neither the infirmities of age and constitution, nor the cissitudes of fortune, could depress the vigour of the mind; or

THE LIFE OF

ci

di

CO

of

me

the

so

Gr

DIS

Df :

em

hor

non

lecia

A

s ck

fual

DO

car ;

on;

rippl

or w

lour

res e

ire of

ve h

ch-de

praifi

E CO

red by

r corp

viceal

uch de

afron

+

1

year § 1

divert it from executing a delign he had 5 long conceived of writing a heroic poem. The fall of man was a subject which he had fome years before fixed on for a tragedy, which he intended to form by the models of antiquity: and fome, not without probability, fay the play opened with that speech in PARADISE LOST, book iv. ver. 32. which is addressed by Satan to the Sun, Were it material, I believe, I could produce other passages which more plainly appear to have been originally intended for the scene. But whatever truth there may be in this report, it is certain that he did not begin to mold his subject in the form which it bears now, before he had concluded his controverfy with Salmasius and More; when he had wholly loft the use of his eyes; and was forced to employ in the office of an amanuentis any friend who accidentally paid him a visit. Yet under all these discouragements, and various interruptions, in the vear 1669 he published his PARADIST LOST; the noblest poem, next to those of Homer and Virgil, that ever the wit of man produced in any age or nation. Need I mention any other evidence of its inestimable worth, than that the finest genuises, who have fucceeded him, have ever effeemed it a merit to relifh, and illustrate, its beauties? while the critic who gazed, with fo much wanton malice, on the nakedness of Shakespear when he slept, aster having + formerty declared was spainft it, wanted courage to make his attack; flushed though he was with his conquelts over Julius Casher, and the More; which infolence his muse, like the other affalling of Cufar, I leverely revenged on herfelf; and not long after her triumph became her own executioner. Nor is it unworthy our observation, that though, perhaps, no one of our English posts hath excited fo many admirers to imitate his manner, yet I think never any was known to afpire to emulation; o ven the late ingenious Mr Philips, who, in the colours of file, came the nearest of all the copiers to refemble the great origin made his diffant advances with a filial reverence; and refinance his ambition within the fame bounds which Lucretius prescribed so his own imitation:

Non ita certandi cupidus, quam propter amorem Quod TE imitari aveo; quid enim contendat birundo Cycnis?---

Cycnis? -- | Live Liene of ordered to the order of the control of

Milton's contract with his bookfeller, S. Simons, for to

t The tragedians of the last age considered, p. 143.

JOHN MILTON.

E

d

E

į.

1

.

t

5

d

5

0

5,

e

A

d

à

And now perhaps it may pass for fiction, what with great veracity I affirm to be fact, that MILTON, after having, with much difficulty, prevailed to have this divine poem licensed for the press, could sell the copy for no more than fifteen pounds: the payment of which valuable consideration depended on the sale of three numerous impressions. So unreasonably may personal prejudice assets the most excellent performances!

About † two years after, together with Samson Agonistes (a tragedy not unworthy the An. Elat. 63.
Grecian stage, when Athens was in her glory) he published Parapise Regain'd. But, Oh! what a falling of was there!

Of which I will say no more, than that there is scarcely a more remarkable instance of the frailty of human reason, than our author gave, in preferring this poem to Paradrise Lost; nor a more instructive caution to the best writers; to be very dissident in deciding the merit of their own productions.

And thus having attended him to the fixty fixth year of his age as closely as such imperfect lights, as men of letters and retirement usually leave to guide our inquiry, would allow; An. Et. 66-7. It now only remains to be recorded, that in the car 1674, the gout put a period to his life at Bunhill near Lonion; from whence his body was conveyed to St Giles's church by ripplegate, where it lies interred in the chancel; but neither has, for wants, a monument to perpetuate his memory.

In his youth he is faid to have been extremely handsome: the slour of his hair was a light-brown: the symmetry of his feares exact; enlivened with an agreeable air, and a beautiful mixtre of fair and ruddy: which occasioned the marquis of Villa to we his § epigram the fame turn of thought, which Gregory, ch-deacon of Rome, had employed above a thousand years before praising the amiable complexions of some English youths, before eir conversion to Christianity. His stature (¶ as we find it meared by himself) did not exceed the middle size; neither too lean, or corpulent: his limbs well proportioned, nervous and active; reiceable in all respects to his exercising the sword, in which he uch delighted; and wanted neither skill, nor courage, to resent afront from men of the most athletic constitutions. In his it he was abstraious? not delicate in the choice of his dishes;

[†] They were licensed July 2. 1670. but not printed before the year ensuing.

SUt mens, forma, decor, facies, mos, si pictas sic, Non Anglus, verum hercle Angelus ipse fores. Defensio secunda, p. 87. Fol.

and frong liquors of all kinds were his aversion. Being too fadly convinced how much his health had fuffered by night-studies in his younger years, he used to go early, seldom later than nine, to rest; and rose commonly before five in the morning. It is reported, (and there is a passage in one of his Latin elegies to countenance that tradition) that his fancy made the happiest flights in the spring : but one of his nephews used to deliver it as MILTON's own obfervation, that his invention was in its highest perfection from September to the Vernal Equinox: however it was, the great inequalities to be found in his composures are incontestible proofs, that in some seasons he was but one of the people. When blindness restrained him from other exercises, he had a machine to swing in, for the prefervation of his health; and diverted himself in his chamber by playing on an organ. His deportment was erect, open, affable; his conversation easy, chearful, instructive; his wit on all occasions at command, facetious, grave, or fatyrical, as the fubject required. His judgment, when difengaged from religious and political speculations, was just and penetrating; his apprehenfion, quick; his memory, tenacious of what he read; his reading, only not to extensive as his genius, for that was universal, having treasured up such immense stores of science, perhaps the faculties of his foul grew more vigorous after he was deprived of his light: and his imagination (naturally sublime, and enlarged by reading romances, of which he was much enamoured in his youth) when it was wholly abstracted from material objects, was more at liberty to make fuch amazing excursions into the ideal world, when, in composing his divine work, he was tempted to range

rim

or g

tion

lam

mou

thei

man

lfe

her

ote

s ha

of it

lelig

if sy

erfe

ngs,

ry a

ittle erha n ex

oven

onda

whites raint

North

Beyond the visible diurnal Sphere. With at the suit of gam the fame can of monght, which (

With to many accomplishments, not to have had fome faults ain misfortunes, to be laid in the balance with the fame and felicity of writing Paranes Lost, would have been too great a portion ged by himself! did not exceed the middle fice; neithement not n corpulent: All limbs well proportioned, nervous and addres

will o The Bor of the most action consists on which he solved delighted and wanted action shell, nor countries, so release action from from or the most actions constitutions. In his

Poplar of Reseding p 89. 201.

His apology for Smellymmuts, tp. 1977 Falde as wood a

+ Technolicalidation and earn has no principalities the

Sti mole farms, duce facts wer, lightenfor, gins, verson barde Angelus tops forces

V E R S E.

BY

MILTON.

t

c

10

of

by

nis ras

eal

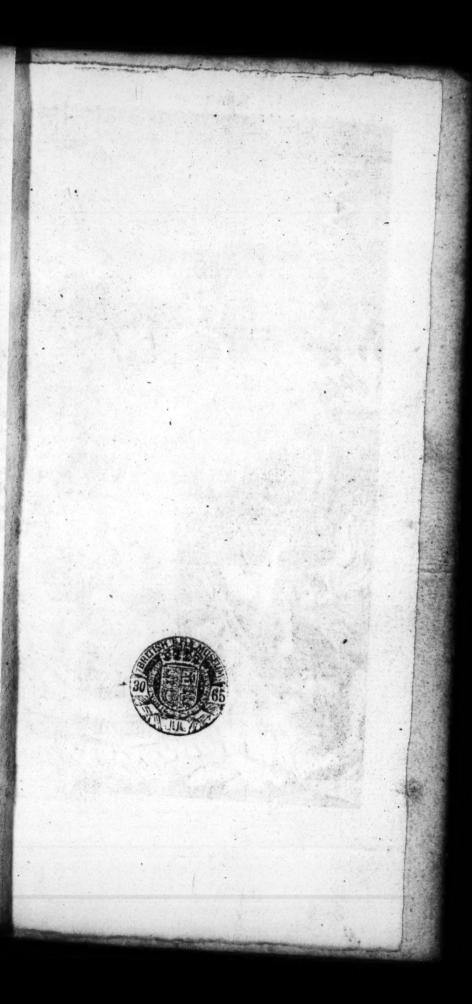
to

m

ion

HE measure is English heroic verse without rime, as that of Homer in Greek, and of Virgil in Latin; rime being no necessary adjunct or true ornament of poem or good verse, in longer works especially, but the invention of a barbarous age, to fet off wretched matter and lame meter; graced indeed fince by the use of some famous modern poets, carried away by custom, but much to their own vexation, hindrance, and constraint to express many things otherwise, and for the most part worse than le they would have expressed them. Not without cause herefore fome both Italian and Spanish poets of prime ote have rejected rime both in longer and shorter works, s have also long since our best English tragedies, as a thing of itself, to all judicious ears, trivial and of no true musical lelight; which consists only in apt numbers, fit quantity f fyllables, and the fense variously drawn out from one erfe into another, not in the jingling found of like endngs, a fault avoided by the learned Ancients both in poery and all good oratory. This neglect then of rime fo ittle is to be taken for a defect, though it may feem fo erhaps to vulgar readers, that it rather is to be effeemed n example fet, the first in English, of antient liberty reovered to heroic poem, from the troublesome and modern ondage of riming.

All E modiler in the world be selled and subject to restant in the art in the classic of the attention of are following of sections will be to the discussion of which his government in regard werden in lorger water of pecially but the author the stan behave to the age tennents the one merent perced in load trace by be elle of tone as et allem for english so your adorts terms suphon such the two receiping the dealers and every theme, to express they think the start for the first work they work Streywood there is profiled the call Not a fact to this outing the later's blue to the sense of police of police on the following the sense of police on the sense of on gao vas ou gains a special to the 30 Liden end en w b Holice which makes the corollers in the parties of to a feel avoicas by the learned Adeletes or under the et herrilla contra signi entiti consume boug the pair the most year that we had been a not not and an also burned of a content test makes a sew in age. rangels far the suit in finglett, of action beauty raend of bloom one in, from the troubletenas and middle Samuel to see a





Prou With Kelto

PARADISE LOST.

0. 0

ARGUMBNT.

This first book proposes, first in brief, the whole subject, Man's disobedience, and the loss thereupon of Paradise wherein he was placed: Then 'touches the prime cause of his fall, the Serpent, or rather Satan in the Serpent; who revolting from God, and drawing to his side many legions of Angels, was by the command of God driven out of Heaven with all his crew into the great deep. Which action passed over, the poem bastes into the midst of things, presenting Satan with his Angels now fallen into Hell, described here, not in the center (for Heaven and Earth may be supposed as yet not made, certainly not yet accurfed) but in a place of utter darkness, fitliest called Chaos : Here Satan with his Angels lying on the burning lake, thunder-struck and astonished, after a certain space recovers as from confusion, calls up him who next in order and dignity hey by him; they confer of their miserable fall. Satan awakens all his legions, who lay till then in the same manner confounded: They rife, their numbers, array of battet, their chief leduers named, according to the idols known afterwards in Canaan and the countries adjoining. To these Satur directs his speech, comforts them with hope yet of regaining Heaven, but tells them lastly of a new world and new kind of creature to be created, according to an antient prophecy or report in Heaven; for that Angels were long before this visible creation, was the opinion of many antient Fathers. To find out the truth of this prophecy, and what to determine thereon he refers to a full council. What his afforiates thence attempt. Pandemonium the palace of Satan rifes, suddenly built out of the deep: The infernal peers there fit in council.

F Man's first disobedience, and the fruit Of that forbidden tree, whose mortal taffe rought death into the world, and all our woe, With loss of Eden, till one greater Man Lestore us, and regain the blissful feat,

7

L

C

R

B

T

T

M

A

T

A

As

No

Ser

Reg

An

Th

til

Vi

ucl

or

h u

s f

sf

ho

Sing heav'nly Muse, that on the secret top Of Oreb, or of Sinai, didft inspire. That shepherd, who first taught the chosen feed, In the beginning how the Heav'ns and Earth Rose out of Chaos: Or if Sion hill 10 Delight thee more, and Siloa's brook that flow'd Fast by the oracle of God; I thence Invoke thy aid to my adventrous fong, That with no middle flight intends to loar Above th' Aonian mount, while it purfues 15 Things unattempted yet in profe or rime. And chiefly Thou, O Spi'rit, that doft prefer Before all temples th' upright heart and pure, Infleuel me, for Thou know'ft; Thou from the first Wast present, and with mighty wings outspread 20 Dove like fat'll brooding on the vast abys, And mad'lt it pregnant: what in me is dark Illumin, what is low raife and support; That to the highth of this great argument I may affert eternal Providence, And inflify the ways of God to Men. Say first, for Heav'n hides nothing from thy view,

Say first, for Heav'n hides nothing from thy vie Nor the deep tract of Hell, say first what cause Mov'd our grand parents, in that happy state, Favor'd of Heav'n so highly, to fall off from their Creator, and transgress his will For one restraint, lords of the world besides? Who first seduc'd them to that soul sevolt? Th' infernal Serpent; he it was, whose guile, Stirr'd up with envy and revenge, deceiv'd The mother of mankind, what time his pride Had cast him out from Heav'n, with all his host Of rebel Angels, by whose aid aspiring To set himself in glory' above his peers. He trusted to have equality the most High.

molt H

	Book I. PAKADISE LOSI.	3
	If he oppos'd; and with ambitious aim-	ed i
۱	Against the throne and monarchy of God	
ı	Rais'd impious war in Heaven and battel proud	
ı	With vain attempt. Him the Almighty Power	Service
ı	Hurl'd headlong flaming from th' ethereal sky,	45
	With hideous ruin and combustion, down	ple?
	To bottomless perdition, there to dwell	bm
il M	In adamantin chains and penal fire,	
3	Who durst defy th' Omnipotent to arms.	
	Nine times the space that measures day and night	50
Ä	To mortal men, he with his horrid crew	
THE PERSON	Lay vanquish'd, rolling in the fiery gulf,	
	Confounded though immortal: But his doom	101
	Referv'd him to more wrath; for now the thought	
	Both of lost happiness and lasting pain	- 55
	Torments him; round he throws his baleful eyes,	
	That witness'd huge affliction and dismay	
	Mix'd with obdurate pride and stedfast hate:	
	At once, as far as Angels ken, he views	
	The difmal fituation waste and wild;	6
-	A dungeon horrible on all fides round	
	As one great furnace flam'd, yet from those flames	
	No light, but rather darkness visible.	
	Serv'd only to discover sights of wee,	123
)	Regions of forrow, doleful shades, where peace	6
	And rest can never dwell, hope never comes	
	That comes to all; but torture without end	
	Still prges, and a fiery deluge, fed	64
	With ever-burning fulphur unconfum'd:	
35	Such place eternal Justice had prepar'd	7
	For those rebellious, here their pris'on ordain'd	64
	In utter darkness, and their portion set	H 5
,	As far remov'd from God and light of Heav'n,	32 \$
	as from the center thrice to the utmost pole.	
4	how unlike the place from whence they fell!	7

B

D

Si

In W

T

In

So

Va

Ar

T

U

Fe

Ar

W

T

T

H

In

A

Ca

In

T

He Bu

Of

h

There the companions of his fall, o'erwhelm'd
With floods and whirlwinds of tempefluous fire,
He foon difcerns, and welt'ring by his fide
One next himself in pow'r, and next in crime,
Long after known in Palestine, and nam'd
Beelzebub. To whom th' Arch-Enemy,
And thence in Heav'n call'd Satan, with bold words
Breaking the horrid silence thus began.

If thou beeft he; but O how fall'n! how chang'd From him, who in the happy realms of light 85 Cloth'd with transcendent brightness didst outshine Myriads though bright! If he whom mutual league, United thoughts and counfels, equal hope And hazard in the glorious enterprize, Join'd with me once, now mifery hath join'd 50 In equal ru'in: into what pit thou feest From what highth fall'n, fo much the stronger prov'd He with his thunder: and till then who knew The force of those dire arms? yet not for those, Nor what the potent victor in his rage 95 Can else inflict, do I repent or change, Though chang'd in outward lustre, that fix'd mind, And high disdain from sense of injur'd merit, That with the Mightiest rais'd me to contend, And to the fierce contention brought along Innumerable force of Spirits arm'd, That durst dislike his reign, and me preferring, His utmost pow'r with adverse pow'r oppos'd In dubious battel on the plains of Heaven. And shook his throne. What though the field be fost? All is not loft; th' unconquerable will, And study of revenge, immortal hate, And courage never to submit or yield, And what is elfe not to be overcome; That glory never shall his wrath or might

Extort from me. .. To bow and fue for grace With suppliant knee, and deity his power, if a vigoria Doubted his empire; that were low indeed, and the That were an ignominy and fhame beneath This downfal; fince by fate the strength of God; And this empyreal substance cannot fail, Since through experience of this great event if and sadd? In arms not worfe, in forefight much advanc'd, We may with more fuccessful hope resolve To wage by force or guile eternal war, Irreconcileable to our grand foe, Who now triumphs, and in th' excess of joy Sole reigning holds the tyranny of Heaven. So fpake th' Apostate Angel, though in pain, Vaunting aloud, but rack'd with deep despair : And him thus answered foon his bold compeer. O Prince, O Chief of many throned Powers, That led th' imbattell'd Seraphim to war Under thy conduct, and in dreadful deeds Fearless, indanger'd Heav'n's perpetual king, And put to proof his high supremacy, Whether upheld by strength, or chance, or fate; Too well I fee and rue the dire event, That with fad overthrow and foul defeat Hath loft us Heav'n, and all this mighty hoft In horrible destruction laid thus low, at the 1985 to As far as Gods and heavinly effences and with the Can perish: for the mind and spirit remains Invincible, and vigor foon returns, Though all our glory' extinct, and happy state Here swallow'd up in end less misery danged wolled o'l

But what if he our conqu'ror (whom I now Of force believe almighty, fince no less than fuch could have o'erpow'r'd fuch force as ours)

16

10

T

Sa

Ca

Fr

T

An

Co

Du

Ho

W

F

W

Th

Pro

La

As

Ti

Bri

Ву

Le

Ere

Hi

rb

De

W

M

ומ

0

Ch

Ha

An

Ch

to

The feat of desolation, void of light, and the state of the
Save what the glimmering of these livid flames
Casts pale and dreadful? Thisher let us tend
From off the tolking of these tiery waves,
There reft, if any rest can harbour there, 185
And re-affembling our afflicted Powers,
Confult how we may be ceforth most offend
Our enemy, our own lofs how repairs have a first
How overcome this dire calamity, 'd' i avail availed at
What reinforcement we may gain from hope, 200 190
If not what resolution from despair: no moderation and A
Thus Satan talking to his nearest material and and T
With head up his above the wave, and eyes and all
That sparkling blazid, his other pairs besides bilor dri W
Prone on the flood, extended long and large a deal 195
Lay floting many a rood, in bulk as huge
As whom the fables name of montrous fize, and and I
Titanian, or Earth-born, that warr'd on Jove, Lands 10
Briareos or Typhon, whom the den: sharing black back
By antient Tarfus held, or that fea-bealt die 200
Leviathan, which God of all his works all a seal bod.
Created hugelt that fwim the ocean ffream : board and
Him haply flumb'ring on the Norway foam
The pilot of some small night-founder'd skiff
Deeming some island, oft, as sea-men tellion and 205
With fixed anchor in his fealy nind as refused and your Michael and the same with the same and t
Moors by his fide under the lee, while night
invests the sea, and wished morn delays a sold needs had
So stretch'd out huge in length the Arch-Piend lay
Chain'd on the burning lake, nor ever thence and 210
Had ris'n or heav'd his head, but that the will an od W
and high permission of alliguling Heavened Hard and W
Left him at large to his own dark deligns, and the
That with reiterated crimes he might alarmed avoid A
leap on himself da mnation, while he fought 215

1

I

7

I

L

I

1

4

Evil to others, and enrag'd might fee aloub lo use sal How all his malice ferr'd but to bring forth Infinite goodness, grace and mercy shown On Man by him feduc'd, but on himfelf Treble confusion, wrath and vengeance pour'd. 220 Forthwith upright he rears from off the pool His mighty stature; on each hand the flames Driv'n backward flope their pointed spires, and roll'd In billows, leave i'th' midft a horrid vale. Then with expanded wings he fleers his flight 225. Aloft, incumbent on the dufky air That felt unufual weight, till on dry land He lights, if it were land that ever burn'd With folid, as the lake with liquid fire; And fuch appear'd in hue, as when the force 230 Of Subterranean wind transports a hill Torn from Pelorus, or the shatter'd fide Of thund'ring Æma, whose combustible And fuel'd entrails thence conceiving fire, I was and Sublim'd with mineral fury, aid the winds, 235 And leave a finged bottom all involved With Itench and Imoke: Such relling found the fole Of unbleft feet. Him follow'd his next mate, Both glorying to have 'scapid the Stygian flood As Gods, and by their own recover'd firength, 2 240 Not by the sufferance of supernal Power.

Is this the region, this the foil, the climo,
Said then the loft Arch-Angel, this the feat
That we must change for Heavin, this mournful gloom
For that celestial light? Be' it so, since he 245
Who now is Sovran can dispose and bid
What shall be right? farthest from him is best,
Whom reas on hath equall'd, force hath made supreme
Above his equals. Farewel happy fields,
Where joy for ever dwells: Hail horrors, hail 250

U

b

R

N

In

Ye

in

bi

V

Df

r

Li

0

to

i

f

h

he

ın n

Behind him cast; the broad circumference Hung on his shoulders like the moon, whose orb Through optic glass the Tuscan artist views At evening from the top of Fefole, Or in Valdarno, to desery new lands, 290 Rivers or mountains in her spotty globe. His spear, to equal which the tallest pine Hewn on Norwegian hills, to be the mast Of fome great admiral, were but a wand, He walk'd with to support uneasy steps 299 Over the burning marle, not like those steps On Heav'n's azure, and the torrid clime Smote on him fore belides, yaulted with fire : Nathless he so indur'd, till on the beach Of that inflamed fea he flood, and call'd His legions, Angel-forms, who lay intranc'd Thick as autumnal leaves that strow the brooks In Vallombrofa, where th' Etrurian shades High over-arch'd imbow'r; or scatter'd sedge Affore, when with fierce winds Orion arm'd Hath vex'd the Red-sea coast, whose waves o'erthrew Busiris and his Memphian chivalry, While with perfidious hatred they purfu'd The fojourners of Gofhen, who beheld From the fafe flore their floting carcales 319 And broken chariot wheels; fo thick bestrown Abject and loft lay thefe, covering the flood, Under amazement of their hideous change, hand in He call'd fo loud, that all the hollow deep Of Hell refounded. Princes, Potentates, 31 Warriors, the flow'r of Heaving once yours, now lott, If fuch aftenishment as this can feife will reboom of Eternal Spi'rits; or have you chos'n this place After the toil of battel to repole, his wor gairon and Your wearied virtue, for the case you find

355

To flumber here, as in the vales of Heav'n?
Or in this abject posture have ye sworn
To' adore the conqueror? who now beholds
Cherub and Seraph rolling in the stood
With scatter'd arms and ensigns, till anon
His swift pursuers from Heav'n gates discern
Th' advantage, and descending tread us down
Thus drooping, or with linked thunderbolts
Transsix us to the bottom of this gulf.
Awake, arise, or be for ever fall'n.

330

They heard, and were abash'd, and up they sprung Upon the wing, as when Men wont to watch On duty, sleeping found by whom they dread, Rouse and bestir themselves ere well awake. Nor did they not perceive the evil plight 335 In which they were, or the fierce pains not feel; Yet to their general's voice they foon obey'd innumerable. As when the potent rod of fired to a Of Amram's son, in Egypt's evil day, Wav'd round the coast, up call'd a pitchy cloud 340 of locusts, warping on the eastern wind, That over the realm of impious Pharaoh hung Like night, and darken'd all the land of Nile: o numberless were those bad Angels seen lovering on wing under the cope of Hell 345 Twixt upper, nether, and furrounding fires; ill, as a fignal giv'n, th' up-lifted spear f their great Sultan waving to direct heir course, in even balance down they light n the firm brimstone, and fill all the plain; multitude, like which the populous north our'd never from her frozen loins, to pass hene or the Danaw, when her barbarous fons ame like a deluge on the fouth, and spread

0

1

314

-5/1

311

oV

3.7

neath Gibraltar to the Lybian sands.

Book 1.

Forthwith from every fquadron and each band The heads and leaders thither hafte where flood Their great commander; Godlike shapes and forms Excelling human, princely Dignities, And Pow'rs that erst in Heaven sat on thrones; 360 Though of their names in heav'nly records now Be no memorial, blotted out and ras'd By their rebellion from the books of life. Nor had they yet among the fons of Eve Got them new names, till wand'ring o'er the earth, 363 Through God's high fufferance for the tri'al of man, By fallities and lies the greatest part Of mankind they corrupted to forfake God their Creator, and the invilible Glory of him that made them to transform 370 Oft to the image of a brute, adorn'd With gay religions full of pomp and gold, And Devils to adore for Deities: Then were they known to men by various names, And various idols through the Heathen world. Say, Muse, their names then known, who first, who lat Rous'd from the flumber, on that fiery couch, At their great empe'ror's call, as next in worth Came fingly where he flood on the bare strand, While the promifcuous croud flood yet aloof. 381 The chief were those who from the pit of Hell Roaming to feek their prey on earth, durit fix Their feats long after next the feat of God, Their altars by his altar, Gods ador'd Among the nations round, and durft abide Jehovah thund'ring out of Sion, thron'd Between the Cherubims; yea, often plac'd Within his fanctuary itself their strines, Abominations; and with curfed things His holy rites and folemn fealts profan'd,

H

T

(

Ai Ne Fr

Of

An Th

Peo Ifra

To Yet Ev'r

of a fall Wid

Of o Egyp Of Ba

Can e

And with their darkness durst affront his light. First Moloch, horrid king, befmear'd with blood Of human facrifice, and parents tears, Though for the noise of drums and timbrels loud Their childrens cries unheard, they pass'd through fire To his grim idol. Him the Ammonite 396 Worshipt in Rabba and her watry plain, In Argob and in Basan, to the stream Of utmost Arnon. Nor content with such Audacious neighbourhood, the wifelt heart 400 Of Solomon he led by fraud to build His temple right against the temple' of God On that opprobrious hill, and made his grove The pleasant valley' of Hinnom, Tophet thence And black Gehenna call'd, the type of Hell. 405 Next Chemos, th' obscene dread of Moab's fons, From Aroar to Nebo, and the wild Of fouthmost Abarim; in Hefebon And Horonaim, Seon's realm, beyond The flow'ry dale of Sibma clad with vines, And Eleale to the Afphaltic pool. Peor his other name, when he entic'd frael in Sittim on their march from Nile To do him wanton rites, which cost them woe. Vet thence his lultful orgies he inlarg'd 415 Ev'n to that hill of scandal, by the grove of Moloch homicide, luft hard by hate; Fill good Josiah drove them thence to Hell. With these came they, who from the bord'ring flood Of old Euphrates to the brook that parts 420 Egypt from Syrian ground, had general names These feminine. For Spirits when they please an either fex assume, or both; so soft and nneompounded is their effence pure, 425

38

A

F

C

H

A

C

B

H

W

A

0

N

F

T

R

T

T

D

hi

Je

Fr

Be

Fe

Vic

Or

In

Tu

Book 4.

Where he fell flat, and sham'd his worshippers: Dagon his name, fea-monster, upward man And downward fish : yet had his temple high Rear'd in Azotus, dreaded through the coast Of Paleftine, in Gath and Afcalon, And Accaron and Gaza's frontier bounds. Him follow'd Rimmon, whose delightful feat Was fair Damascus. on the fertil banks Of Abbana and Pharphar, lucid streams. He also' against the house of God was bold: A leper once he loft, and gain'd a king, Ahaz his fottish conqu'ror, whom he drew God's altar to disparage and displace Bor one of Syrian mode, whereon to burn His odious offerings, and adore the Gods Whom he had vanquish'd. After these appear'd A crew who under names of old renown, Ofiris, Ifis, Orus, and their train, With monstrous shapes and forceries abus'd Fanatic Egypt and her priests, to feek 480 Their wand'ring Gods difguis'd in brutish forms Rather than human. Nor did Ifrael 'scape Th' infection, when their borrow'd gold compos'd The calf in Oreb: and the rebel king Doubled that fin in Bethel and in Dan, 485 hikening his Maker to the grazed ox, Jehovah, who in one night when he pass'd From Egypt marching, equall'd with one stroke Both her first-born and all her bleating Gods. Belial came last, than whom a Spirit more lewd Fell not from Heaven, or more gross to love Vice for itself: to him no temple stood Or altar fmok'd; yet who more oft than he In temples and at altars, when the priest Turns atheift, as did Eli's fons, who fill'd

B

Н

A

W

SI

So

A

A

T

n

With luft and violence the house of God ? In courts and palaces he also reigns And in luxurious cities, where the noise Of ri'ot ascends above their loftiest towers And injury and outrage: And when night Darkens the streets, then wander forth the sons Of Belial, flown with infolence and wine Witness the streets of Sodom, and that night In Gibeah, when the hospitable door. Expos'd a matron to avoid worse rape. 505 These were the prime in order and in might; The rest were long to tell, though far renown'd, Th' Ionian Gods, of Javan's iffue held Gods, yet confess'd later than Heaven and Earth, Their boasted parents: Titan Heav'n's first-born, 510 With his enormous brood, and birthright feis'd By younger Saturn; he from mightier Jove His own and Rhea's fon like measure found : So Jove usurping reign'd: these first in Crete And Ida known, thence on the snowy top 515 Of cold Olympus rul'd the middle air, Their highest Heaven; or on the Delphian cliff, Or in Dodona, and through all the bounds Of Doric land; or who with Saturn old Fled over Adria to th' Hesperian fields. 5.20 And o'er the Celtic roam'd the utmost isles.

All these and more came flocking; but with looks
Downcast and damp, yet such wherein appear'd
Obscure some glimpse of joy, to have sound their chies
Not in despair, to have sound themselves not lost
10 still; which on his count nance cast
Like doubtful hue: but he his wonted pride
Soon recollecting, with high words, that bore
Semblance of worth not substance, gently rais'd
Their fainting courage, and dispell'd their sears. 530

At which the univerfal holt up fent A shout that tore Hell's concave, and beyond Frighted the reign of Chaos and old Night. All in a moment through the gloom were feen. Ten thousand banners rife into the air

5

0

15

20

25

With orient colors waving; with them rose A forest huge of spears; and thronging helms Appear'd, and serried shields in thick array Of depth immeafurable: anon they move. In perfect phalanx to the Dorian mood. Of flutes and foft recorders; fuch as rais'd

To highth of noblest temper heroes old Arming to battel, and instead of rage Deliberate valor breath'd, firm and unmov'd: With dread of death to flight or foul retreat; 555

Nor wanting pow'r to mitigate and fwage With folemn touches troubled thoughts, and chase Anguish and doubt and fear and sorrow and pain From mortal or immertal minds. Thus they Breathing united force with fixed thought 560 Mov'd on in silence to soft pipes that charm'd Their painful steps o'er the burnt soil; and now Advanc'd in view they stand, a horrid front Of dreadful length and dazling arms, in guife

Of warriors old with order'd spear and shield,

Awaiting what command their mighty chief Had to impose: He through the armed files Darts his experienc'd eye, and foon traverse The whole battalion views, their order due, Their vifages and stature as of Gods, Their number laft he fums. And now his heart Distends with pride, and hard'ning in his strength Glories: for never fince created man, Met fuch imbody'd force, as nam'd with thefe Could merit more than that fmall infantry Warr'd on by cranes; though all the giant brood Of Plegra with th' heroic race were join'd That fought at Thebes and Ilium, on each fide Mix'd with auxiliar Gods: and what refounds In fable or romance of Uther's fon Birgirt with British and Armoric knights: And all who fince, baptiz'd or infidel,. Jousted in Aspramont or Montalban, Damasco, or Marocco, or Trebisond, Or whom Biferta fent from Afric shore, When Charlemain with all his peerage fell By Fontarabbia. Thus far these beyond Compare of mortal prowefs, yet observ'd Their dread commander: he above the rest In shape and gesture proudly eminent Stood like a tow'r: his form had yet not loft All her original brightness, nor appear'd Less than Arch-Angel ruin'd, and th' excess Of glory' obscur'd; as when the sun new risen Looks through the horizontal miffy air Shorn of his beams, or from behind the moon In dim eclipfe difastrous twilight sheds On half the nations, and with fear of change Perplexes monarchs. Darken'd fo, yet shone Above them all th' Arch-Angel : but his face

De Sa Of

Book I.

W Sign Th

(Fa For

Mil O£

For The Hat

Wi Star

To

Fro Wi Thi

Tea Wo

> C Mat

> Wa As.1

> Hat For Of

> Hor As

For Tha Hat

Self For

Deep scars of thunder had intrench'd, and care Sat on his faded cheek, but under brows Of dauntless courage, and considerate pride Waiting revenge: cruel his eye, but cast Signs of remorfe and passion to behold The fellows of his crime, the followers rather (Far other once beheld in blifs) condemn'd For ever now to have their lot in pain, Millions of Spirits for his fault amerc'd Of Heav'n, and from eternal splendors flung 6:0 For his revolt, yet faithful how they flood, Their glory wither'd: As when Heaven's fire Hath scath'd the forest oaks, or mountain pines, With finged top their stately growth though bare of Stands on the blafted heath. He now prepar'd, 615: To speak ; whereat their doubled ranks they bend, From wing to wing, and half inclose him round With all his peers: attention held them mute. Thrice he affay'd, and thrice in fpite of fcorn Tears, fuch as Angels weep, burft forth; at last 620 Words interwove with fighs found out their way. O Myriads of immortal Spi'rits, O Powers

Matchless, but with th' Almighty, and that strife
Was not inglorious, though th' event was dire,
As this place tellisies, and this dire change
Hateful to utter: but what pow'r of mind
Foresecing or presaging, from the depth
Of knowledge past or present, could have fear'd,
How such united force of Gods, how such
As stood like these, could ever know repulse?
For who can yet believe, though after loss,
That all these puissant legions, whose exist
Hath emptied Heav'n, shall fail to re-ascend
Self-rais'd, and reposses their native feat?
For me be witness all the Host of Heaven,

635

If counsels different, or danger shunn'd By me, have lost our hopes. But he who reigns Monarch in Heav's, till then as one fecure Sat on his throne, upheld by old repute, Confent or cultom, and his regal flate 640 Put forth at full, but still his strength conceal'd, Which tempted our attempt, and wrought our fall. Henceforth his might we know, and know our own, So as not either to provoke, or dread New war, provok'd; our better part remains 645 To work in close delign by fraud or guile, What force effected not: that he no less At length from us may find, who overcomes By force, hath overcome but half his foe. Space may produce new worlds; whereof fo rife 650 There went a fame in Heav'n that he ere long Intended to create, and therein plant A generation, whom his choice regard Should favor equal to the fons of Heaven: Thither, if but to pry, shall be perhaps 655 Our first eraption, thither or elsewhere: For this infernal pit shall never hold Celestial Spi'rits in bondage, nor th' abyss Long under darkness cover. But these thoughts Pulbcounfel must mature : Peace is despair'd, 19 660 For who can think submission ? War then, War Open or understood must be refoly'd. In a manage of

He spake: and to confirm his words, outflew
Millions of flaming swords, drawn from the thighs
Of mighty Cherubim; the sudden blaze
655
Bar round illumin'd Hell: highly they rag'd
Against the High'est, and sierce with grasped arms
Clash'd on their sounding shields the din of war,
Hurling desiance tow'ard the vault of Heaven.

There stood a hill not far, whose grisly top 670

Belch'd fire and rolling fmoke; the rest entire Shone with a gloffy fourff, undoubted fign That in his womb was hid metallic ore, good as of the The work of fulphur. Thither wing'd with speed A numerous brigad haften'd: as when bands 675 Of pioneers with spade and pickax arm'd Forerun the royal camp, to trench a field, Or cast a rampart. Mammon led them on, Mammon, the least erected Spi'rit that fell From Heav'n, for e'en in Heav'n his looks and thoughts Were always downward bent, admiring more 681 The riches of Heav'n's pavement, trodden gold, Than ought divine or holy elfe enjoy'd and a rest to A In vision beatific: by him first to the distributed in Men also, and by his suggestion taught; 685 Ranfack'd the center, and with impious hands Rifled the bowels of their mother earth as in the wall For treasures better hid. Soon had his crew to be the Open'd into the hill a spacious wound, dries and and And digg'd out ribs of gold. Let none admire 600 That riches grow in Hell; that foil may best Deserve the precious bane. And here let those Who boast in mortal things, and wond'ring tell Of Babel, and the works of Memphian kings, A million Learn how their greatest monuments of fame : mon 60x And strength and art are easily out-done in a go simble By Spirits reprobate, and in an hour and small back What in an age they with inceffant toil wild of the in all And hands innumerable fcarce perform, way and the Nigh on the plain in many cells prepar'd, That underneath had veins of liquid fire all of his are Sluc'd from the lake, a fecond multitude With wondrous art founced the maffy ore, Severing each kind, and fcumm'd the bullion drofs: A third as foon had form'd within the ground 705

0

đ

45

50

55

60

55

10

A

C

F

B

١

A

1

I

7

E

I

P

1

1

A various mold, and from the boiling cells By strange conveyance fill'd each hollow nook, As in an organ from one blaft of wind To many a row of pipes the found-board breathes. Anon out of the earth a fabric huge 710 Rofe like an exhalation, with the found Of dulcet fymphonies and voices fweet, Built like a temple, where pilasters round Were fet, and Doric pillars overlaid With golden architrave; nor did there want 715 Cornice or freeze, with boffy sculptures graven; The roof was fretted gold. Not Babylon, Nor great Alcairo fuch magnificence Equall'd in all their glories, to infhrine Belus or Serapis their Gods, or feat Their kings, when Ægypt with Affyria strove In wealth and luxury, Th' afcending pile Stood fix'd her stately highth, and strait the doors Opening their brazen folds discover wide Within, her ample spaces, o'er the smooth 725 And level pavement: from the arched roof Pendent by fubtle magic many a row Of flarry lamps and blazing creffets fed With Naphtha and Asphaltus yielded light As from a sky. The hafty multitude 1990 730 Admiring enter'd, and the work some praise And some the architect: his hand was known In Heav'n by many a towering structure high, Where scepter'd Angels held their residence, And fat as princes, whom the fupreme King 735 Exalted to fuch pow'r, and gave to rule, Each in his hierarchy, the orders bright, a most bear Nor was his name unheard or unador'd appril on the the In antient Greece; and in Aufonian land! Men call'd him Mulciber; and how he fell . 740 Book J.

15

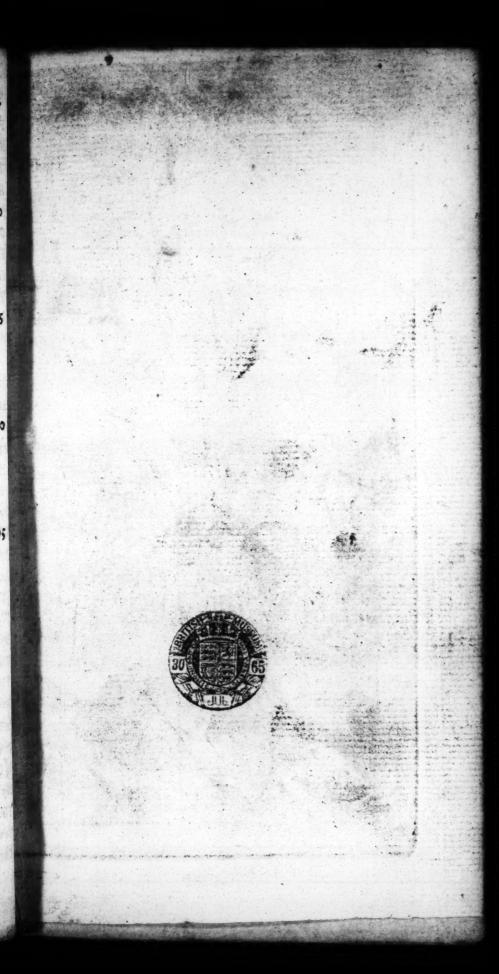
10

From Heav'n, they fabled, thrown by angry Jove
Sheer o'er the crystal battlements; from morn
To noon he fell, from noon to dewy eve,
A summer's day; and with the setting sun
Dropt from the zenith like a falling star,
On Lemnos th' Ægean isle: thus they relate,
Erring; for he with this rebellious rout
Fell long before; nor ought avail'd him now
T' have built in Heav'n high tow'rs; nor did he 'scape
By all his engines, but was headlong sent
750
With his industrious crew to build in Hell.

Mean while the winged heralds by command Of fov'ran pow'r, with awful ceremony And trumpet's found, throughout the holf proclame A folemn council forthwith to be held At Pandemonium, the high capital Of Satan and his peers: their fummons call'd From every band and fquared regiment By place or choice the worthielt; they anon With hundreds and with thousands trooping came Attended: all access was throng'd, the gates And porches wide, but chief the spacious hall (Though like a cover'd field, where champions bold Wont ride in arm'd, and at the Soldan's chair Defy'd the best of Panin chivalry 765 To mortal combat, or carreer with lance) Thick swarm'd, both on the ground and in the air -Brush'd with the hiss of rassing wings. In spring time when the sun in Taurus rides, Pour forth their populous youth about the hive In clusters: they among fresh dews and slowers Fly to and fro, on the smoothed plank, The feburb of their straw-built citadel. New rubb'd with balm, expatiate and confer Their state affairs. So thick the aery croud 775

Swarm'd and were ftraiten'd; till the fignal given, Behold a wonder! they but now who feem'd In bigness to surpass earth's giant sons, Now less than smallest dwarfs, in narrow room Throng numberless, like that pigmean race 780 Beyond the Indian mount, of faery elves, Whose midnight revels by a forest side Or fountain fome belated peafant fces, Or dreams he fees, while over-head the moon Sits arbitrefs, and nearer to the earth Wheels her pale course, they on their mirth and dance Intent, with jocond music charm his ear; At once with joy and fear his heart rebounds. Thus incorporeal Spi'rits to smallest forms Reduc'd their hapes immense, and were at large, 790 Though without number still amidst the hall Of that infernal court. But far within, And in their own dimensions like themselves. The great Seraphic Lords and Cherubim In closs recess and secret conclave fat A thousand Demi-gods on golden feats, Frequent and full. After short silence then And summons read, the great confult began.

End of the First Book.



Lib.2



T

Or Sh Sai To The Be Va Hij

PARADISE LOST.

BOOK II.

THEARGUMENT.

The confultation begun, Satan debates whether another battel be to be hazarded for the recovery of Heaven : some advise it, others diffunde : A third proposal is preferred, mentioned before by Satan, to fearch the truth of that prophecy or tradition in Heaven concerning another world, and another kind of creature equal or not much inferior to themselves, about this time to be created: Their doubt who shall be fent on this difficult search; Satan their chief undertakes alone the voyage, is honoured and applauded. The council thus ended, the rest betake them several ways, and to several employments, as their inclinations lead them, to entertain the time till Satan return. He paffes on his journey to Holl gates; finds them shut, and who fat there to guard them, by whom at length they are opened, and discover to him the great gulf between Hell and Heaven; with what difficulty he paffes through, directed by Chaos. the Power of that place, to the fight of this new world which be fought.

HIGH on a throne of royal flate, which far Outshone the wealth of Ormus and of Ind, Or where the gorgeous east with richest hand Show'rs on her kings barbaric pearl and gold, Satan exalted fat, by merit rais'd To that bad eminence; and from despair Thus high uplisted beyond hope, aspires Beyond thus high, insatiate to pursue Vain war with Heav'n, and by success untaught His proud imaginations thus display'd.

Pow'rs and dominions, Deities of heaven, For fince no deep within her gulf can hold Immortal vigor, though oppress'd and fall'n, I give not Heav'n for loft. From this descent Celestial virtues rising, will appear 15 More glorious and more dread than from no fall, And truit themselves to fear no second fate. Me though just right, and the fix'd laws of Heaven. Did first create your leader, next free choice, With what besides, in counsel or in fight, Hath been atchiev'd of merit, yet this loss Thus far at least recover'd hath much more Establish'd in a safe unenvied throne Yielded with full confent. The happier flate In Heav'n, which follows dignity, might draw Envy from each inferior; but who here Will envy whom the highest place exposes Foremost to stand against the Thund'rer's aim Your bulwark, and condemns to greatelt share Of endless pain? where there is then no good 30 For which to strive, no strife can grow up the re-From faction; for none fure will clame in Hell Precedence, none, whose portion is so small. Of present pain, that with ambitious mind Will covet more. With this advantage then To union, and firm faith, and firm accord, More than can be in Heav'n, we now return To clame our just inheritance of old, Surer to prosper than prosperity to a sure to Could have affur'd us; and by what best way, 40 Whether of open war or covert guile, which had said of We now debate; who can advife, may speak. He ceas'd; and next him Moloch, scepter'd king, Stood up, the throngest and the fiercest Spirit

That fought in Heav'n, now fiercer by despair : 45

His trust was with th' Eternal to be doom'd Equal in frength, and rather than be less Car'd not to be all; with that care lost Went all his fear: of God, or Hell, or worfe He reck'd not, and these words thereafter spake.

My fentence is for open war: of wiles, More unexpert, I boaft not: them let those Contrive who need, or when they need, not now. For while they fit contriving, shall the rest, Millions that stand in arms, and longing wait The fingal to ascend, sit ling'ring here Heav'n's fugitives, and for their dwelling place Accept this dark opprobrious den of shame, The prison of his tyranny who reigns By our delay? no, let us rather choose, Arm'd with Hell flames and fury, all at once O'er Heav'n's high tow'rs to force resilles way, Turning our tortures into horrid arms Against the torturer; when to meet the noise Of his almighty engine he shall hear Infernal thunder, and for lightning fee Black fire and horror shot with equal rage Among his Angels, and his throne itself Mix'd with Tartarean fulphur, and strange fire, His own invented torments. But perhaps. The way feems difficult and steep to scale. With upright wing against a higher foe. Let fuch bethink them, if the fleepy drench Of that forgetful lake benumb not still, That in our proper motion we afcend

70

Up to our native feat: descent and fall To us is adverse. Who but felt of late, When the fierce foe hung on our broken rear Infulting, and purfued us through the deep, With what compulsion and laborious flight

0

80

We funk thus low? Th' afcent is easy then; Th' event is fear'd; should we again provoke and had Our stronger, some worse way his wrath may find To our destruction; if there be in Hell Fear to be worfe destroy'd; what can be worfe 8; Than to dwell here, driv'n out from blifs, condemn'd In this abhorred deep to utter woe; Where pain of unextinguishable fire Must exercise us without hope of end The vaffals of his anger, when the scourge Inexorably, and the torturing hour Calls us to penance? More destroy'd than thus We should be quite abolish'd and expire. What fear we then? what doubt we to incense His utmost ire? which to the hight enrag'd, Will either quite consume us, and reduce To nothing this effential, happier far. Than miserable to have eternal being: Or if our substance be indeed divine, And cannot cease to be, we are at worst On this fide nothing; and by proof we feel Our pow'r sufficient to disturb his Heaven, And with perpetual inroads to alram, Though inaccessible his fatal throne: Which if not victory is yet revenge. He ended frowning, and his look denounc'd Desp'rate revenge, and battel dangerous To less than Gods. On the other side up rose Belial, in act more graceful and humane; A fairer person lost not Heav'n; he seem'd For dignity compos'd and high exploit: But all was false and hollow; though his tongue

Dropt manna, and could make the worse appear

Maturest counsels: for his thoughts were low;

The better reason, to perplex and dash

Book II. PARADISE LOST.	9
To vice industrious, but to nobler deeds	343
Timorous and flothful: yet he pleas'd the ear,	195.3
And with persuasive accent thus began.	10.00
I should be much for open war, O Peers,	1 11
the state of the state of the state of the state of	20
Main reason to persuade immediate war,	130
Did not dissuade me most, and seem to cast	07
Ominous conjecture on the whole success:	
When he who most excels in fact of arms,	01
In what he counsels and in what excels	25
Miltrustful, grounds his courage on despair	4 81
And utter diffolution, as the fcope	4.7.1
Of all his aim, after some dire revenge.	
First, what revenge? the tow'rs of Heav'n are fill'd	100
With armed watch, that render all access	30
Impregnable; oft on th' bord'ring deep	
Incamp their legions, or with obscure wing	. 1
Scout far and wide into the realm of night,	-d
Scorning surprise. Or could we break our way	
By force, and at our heels all hell should rife	35
With blackest insurrection, to confound	in i
Heav'n's purest light, yet our great enemy	
All incorruptible would on his throne	
Sit unpolluted, and th' ethereal mold	
	140
Her mischief, and purge off the baser fire	0.3
Victorious. Thus repuls'd, our final hope	
Is flat despair: we must exasperate	
Th' almighty victor to fpend all his rage,	
And that must end us, that must be our cure,	145
To be no more; fad cure; for who would lofe,	
Though full of pain, this intellectual being,	
Those thoughts that wander through eternity,	
To perish rather, swallow'd up and lost	
In the wide womb of uncreated night,	150

•

5

There to converse with everlasting groans,

185

Unrespited, unpitied, unrepriev'd,

Ages of hopeless end? this would be worse. War therefore, open or conceal'd, alike My voice diffuades; for what can force or guile inc. W With him, or who deceive his mind, whose eve Views all things at one view? he from Heav'n's highth. All these our mations vain sees and derides; 1 191 Not more almighty to reful our might library b laharo Than wife to frustrate all our plots and wiles. Shall we then live thus vile, the race of Heaven Thus trampled, thus expelled to fuffer here 1 105 Chains and these torments ? better these than worse By my advice; fince fate inevitable and a good yelf Subdues us, and omnipotent decree, and shall of The victor's will. To fuffer, as to do, at some and Our strength is equal, nor the law majust 200 That fo ordains: this was at first resolved, well nich if If we were wife, against 60 greatla toe? In we more of Contending, and fo doubtful what might fall. I laugh, when those who at the spear are bold And ventrous, if that fail them, thrink and fear 205 What yet they know must follow, to indure Exile, or ignominy', or bonds, or pain, The fentence of their conqu'ror: this is now Our doom; which if we can fultain and bear, Our supreme for in time may much remit 210 His anger, and perhaps thus far remov'd Not mind us not offending, fatisfy'd With what is punish'd; whence these raging fires Will flacken, if his breath flir not their flames. Our purer essence then will overcome Their noxious vapor, or inur'd not feel, Or chang'd at length, and to the place conform'd In temper and in nature, will receive Familiar the fierce heat, and void of pain; This horror will grow mild, this darkness light, 220 Besides what hope the never-ending slight

Of suture days may bring, what chance, what change

Worth-waiting, since our present lot appears

For happy though but ill, for ill not worst,

If we procure not to ourselves more wee.

Thus Belial with words cloth'd in reason's garb Counsel'd ignoble ease, and peaceful sloth, Not peace: and after him thus Mammon spake.

Either to difinthrone the king of Heaven We war, if war be belt, or to regain 230 Our own right loft: him to unthrope we then May hope, when everlasting fate shall yield To fickle chance, and Chaos judge the strife to The former vain to hope argues as vain-The latter: for what place can be for us 235 Within Heav'n's bound, unless Heav'n's Lord supreme We overpow'r? Suppose he should relent, And publish grace to all, on promise made Of new subjection; with what eyes could we Stand in his presence humble, and receive 240. Strict laws impos'd to celebrate his throne With warbled hymns, and to his Godhead fing Forc'd Halleluiahs; while he lordly fits Our envied fov'ran, and his altar breathes Ambrofial odors and ambrofial flowers, Our servile offerings? This must be our talk In Heav'o, this our delight: how wearisome Eternity fo spent in worship paid To whom we hate! Let us not then puride By force impossible, by leave obtain'd Unacceptable, though in Heav'n, our state Of splendid vassalage; but rather seek Our own good from ourselves, and from our own Live to ourselves, though in this vast recess, Eree, and to none accountable, preferring

Hard liberty before the eafy yoke Of servile pomp. Our greatness will appear Then most conspicuous, when great things of small, Ufeful of hurtful, prosp'rous of adverfe We can create, and in what place fo e'er 260 Thrive under ev'il, and work ease out of pain Through labor and indurance, This deep world Of darkness do we dread? How oft amidst and all Thick clouds and dark doth Heav'n's all-ruling Sire Choose to reside, his glory unobscur'd, And with the majesty of darkness round Covers his throne; from whence deep thunders roar Must'ring their rage, and Heav'n resembles Hell? As he our darkness, cannot we his light Imitate when we please? This defart foil Wants not her hidden luftre, gems and gold; Nor want we skill or art, from whence to raife Magnificence; and what can Heav'n show more? Our torments also may in length of time Become our elements, these piercing fires As foft as now fevere, our temper chang'd Into their temper; which must needs remove The fensible of pain. All things invite To peaceful counsels, and the fettled state Of order, how in fafety best we may Compose our present evils, with regard Of what we are and where, dismissing quite All thoughts of war: ye have what I advise. He scarce had finish'd, when such murmur fill'd Th' affembly, as when hollow rocks retain The found of bluft'ring winds, which all night long Had rous'd the fea, now with hoarfe cadence lull Sea-faring men o'erwatch'd, whose bark by chance Or pinnace anchors in a craggy bay After the tempest: Such applause was heard 300

In highth or deep, still first and last will reign sole king, and of his kingdom lose no part 325

By our revolt, but over Hell extend His empire, and with iron scepter rule Us here, as with his golden those in Heaven. What lit we then projecting peace and war? War hath determin'd us, and foil'd with loss Irreparable; terms of peace yet none Vouchsaf'd or sought; for what peace will be given. To us inslav'd, but custody severe, And stripes, and arbitrary punishment Inflicted? and what peace can we return, But to our pow'r hollility and hate, Untam'd reluctance, and revenge though flow, Yet ever plotting how the conqu'ror least May reap his conquest, and may least rejoice In doing what we most in fuffering feel? Nor will occasion want, nor shall we need With dang'rous expedition to invade Heav'n, whole high walls fear no affault or frege, Or ambush from the deep. What if we find Some easier enterprize? There is a place, (If antient and prophetic fame in Heaven Err not) another world, the happy feat Of some new race call'd Man, about this time To be created like to us, though less In pow'r and excellence, but favor'd more Of him who rules above; fo was his will Pronounc'd among the Gods, and by an oath, That shook Heav'n's whole circumference, confirm'd. Thither let us bend all our thoughts, to learn What creatures there inhabit, of what mold Or fabstance, how indued, and what their power, And where their weakness, how attempted best, By force or fubilety. Though Heav'n be shut, And Heav'n's high arbitrator fit fecure In his own strength, this place may he exposed, 36

The utmost border of his kingdom, left	
To their defence who hold it : here perhaps	
Some advantageous act may be atchiev'd	
By fudden onfet, either with Hell fire	
To waste his whole creation, or possess 365	
All as our own, and drive, as we were driven,	
The puny habitants, or if not drive,	
Seduce them to our party, that their God	
May prove their foe, and with repenting hand	
Abolish his own works. This would surpass 370	
Common revenge, and interrupt his joy	
The state of the s	
12、大型12、2010年间,12、2010年间,12、2010年间,12、2010年间,12、2010年间,12、2010年间,12、2010年间,12、2010年间,12、2010年间,12、2010年间,12、20	
Hurl'd headlong to partake with us, shall curse	
Their frail original, and faded blifs,	
Faded fo foon. Advile if this be worth	
Attempting, or to fit in darkness here	
Hatching vain empires. Thus Beelzebub	Y A.
Pleaded his devilish counsel, first devis'd	
By Satan, and in part propos'd: for whence, 386	3
But from the author of all ill, could fpring	N
So deep a malice, to confound the race	
Of mankind in one root, and Earth with Hell	
To mingle and involve, done all to spite	+
The great Creator? But their spite still serves 38	5
His glory to augment. The bold delign	0
Pleas'd highly those infernal States, and joy	
Sparkled in all their eyes; with full affent	1
They vote: whereat his speech he thus renews.	**
Wall have up wide'd well ended long debate 20	-

Well have ye judg'd, well ended long debate, 390 Synod of Gods, and like to what ye are, Great things refolv'd, which from the lowest deep Will once more lift as up, in spite of fate, Nearer our antient feat; perhaps in view Of those bright confines, whence with neighb'ring arme.

With reason bath deep silence and demur singer bath Seis'd us, though undiffmay'd a long is the way are-off And hard, that out of Hell leads up to light ; a low (Our prison frong; this huge convex of fire has source Ontragious to devour, immures us round and To 99 435 Ninefold, and gates of burning adamant a sate land o'T Barr'd over us prohibit all egressmind and amend Hari? These pass'd, if any pass, the void profound Of uneffential Night receives him next of a 1 monitor Wide gaping, and with utter loss of being watch and Threatens him, plung'd in that abortive gulfacrit bal If thence he fcape into whatever world in himbonn all Or unknown region, what remains him telsing smood J Than unknown dangers, and as hard escape? add is to But I should ill become this throne, O Peerson 445 And this imperial fovrantry, adorn'd new to estimue With splender, arm'd with power, if ought propos'd'T And judg'd of public moment, in the shape about 10 Of difficulty or danger could deter animogiamonia ! A Me from attempting. Wherefore do I assume 35 450 These royalties, and not refuse to reign, their all Refuling to accept as great a share and thin air a Of hazard as of honour, due alike hand hoof all To him who reigns, and fo much to him due note of Of hazard more, as he above the self the andired a 455 High honor'd fits? Go therefore mighty Powers, Terror of Heav'n, though fall'n; intend at home, While here shall be our home, what best may ease The present misery, and render Hell nivers should be More tolerable; if there be cure or charms whend 460 To respite, or deceive, or flack the pain orb out seria Of this ill manfion; intermit no watch, greater hat. Against a wakeful foe, while I abroad solled ald sod A Through all the coasts of dark destruction seek Deliverance for us all: this enterprise 10 variation 465:

None shall partake with me. Thus faying rose The Monarch, and prevented all reply, Prudent, lest from his resolution rais'de an about his A Others among the chief might offer nowal ton bad mall. (Certain to be refus'd) what erft they feat'd : 470 And fo refus'd might in opinion fland His rivals, winning cheap the high repute who had no Which he through hazard huge must earn. But they Dreaded not more th' adventure than his voice and A Forbidding; and at once with him they role; 475 Their riling all at once was as the found all bod both Of thunder heard remote. Tow'ards him they bend! With awful reverence prone; and as a God Extol him equal to the High'est in Heaven: Nor fail'd they to express how much they prais'd, 480 That for the general fafety he despis'd His own: for neither do the Spirits damn'd Lose all their virtue; lest bad men should boast Their specious deeds on earth, which glory'excites, Or close ambition varnish'd o'er with zeal. 485 Thus they their doubtful confultations darkon constitutions Ended rejoicing in their matchless chief: As when from mountain tops the dusky clouds bands ? Ascending, while the north-wind sleeps, n'erspread Heav'n's chearful face, the louring element 1490 Scowls o'er the darken'd landskip fnow, or shower; If chance the radiant fun with farewel fweet Extend his evening beam, the fields revive, The birds their notes renew, and bleating herds Attest their joy, that hill and valley rings. 495 O shame to men! Devil with Devil damn'd Firm concord holds, men only difagree and have diff Of creatures rational, though under hope Of heav'nly grace: and God proclaming peace, Yet live in hatred, enmity, and strife 500 Among themselves, and levy cruel wars, and listle and Walting the earth, each other to destroy about on T As if (which might induce us to accord) had stoom and Man had not hellish foes enow besides, at yourse and O That day, and night for his destruction wait, or city 505.

The Stygian council thus dislov'd ; and forth of ba A In order came the grand infernal peers : www.alavi. e. [1 Midft came their mighty paramount, and feem'dil Alone the antagonist of Heav'n, nortless man behaved Than Hell's dread emperor with pomp supreme dicto And Godlike imitated flate; him roundlin godin ried T A globe of fiery Scraphini inclos'd an brand rebund 10 With bright imblazonry, and horrent arms. Then of their fession ended they bid ery With trumpets regal found the great refule. With trumpets regal found the great refule. Tow'ards the four winds four speedy Cherubin Put to their months the founding alchemy a saw all By herald's voice explain'd; the hollow abyle Heard far and wide, and all the hoft of Hell With deafning shout return'd them loud acclame, 520 Thence more at eafe their minds, and somewhat rais'd By false presumptuous hope, the ranged Powers Disband, and wand'ring each his feveral way Pursues, as inclination or fad choice it ship anibare A Leads him perplex'd, where he may likelieft find 525 Truce to his reffless thoughts, and entertain The irksome hours, till his great chief return. Part on the plain, or in the air sublime, Upon the wing, or in fwift race contend, As at th' Olympian games, or Pythian fields: Part curb their fiery fleeds, or thun the goal With rapid wheels, or fronted brigads form. As when to warn proud cities war appears, Wag'd in the troubled sky, and armies rush To battel in the clouds, before each van

Prick forth the aery knights, and couch their speace
Till thickest legions close; with seats of arms to the T
From either end of Heaven the welkin bumbleiv adgild
Others with vall Typhosan rage more feller even no I
Rend up both rocks, and hills; and ride the air met 540
In whirlwind in Hell feares holds the wild uproaris of al
As when Alcides, from Oechalia crown'd vis SemoridA
With conquest, felt the envenomed robe, and some bad
Through pain up by the roots Theffalian pines, will ?
And Lichas from the top of Oetal threw salt no bra 545;
Into th' Eubole fear Others more mild sever shod W
Retreated in a filent valleys fing, D a slads most flo as I
With notes angelical to many a harp, to rovis advanta
Their own heroic deeds and haples fall day your roll
By doom of battel; and complain that fate
Free virtue should inthrall by force or chanced stop of
The fong was partial, but the harmony off aid booved
(What could it less when Spirits immortal lings?)
Suspended Hell, and took with devilations being later 10
The thronging audience. In discourse more sweet 555
(For eloquence the foul, fong charms the fense, has 10
Others apart fat on a hill retir'd, dr es herolog flug A
In thoughts more elevate, and reason'd high a relievas
Of providence, foreknowledge, will and fate, a seal W.
Fix'd fate, free will, foreknowledge absolute, 1 1 560
And found no end, in wand ring mazes left. ed radid T
Of good and evil much they argued then,
Of happiness and final misery, dissi has a niguoid or A
Paffion and apathy, and glory' and fhame, 20 and 10
Vain wifdom all, and falle philosophy
Yet with a pleasing forcery could charm in find and I
Pain for a while or anguilt, and excite a side over me
Fallacious hope, or arm the obdured break
With stubborn patience as with triple steel.
Another part in fquadrons and grofs bands, 570

On bold adventure to discover wide non and duct some	
That difmal world, if any clime perhaps 1 hand it	
Might yield them easier habitation, bender with more	
Four ways their flying march, along the banks,	
Of four infernal rivers, that difgorge on about at 5.57	
Into the burning lake their baleful ffreams	
Abhorred Styx, the flood of deadly hate;	
Sad Acheron of forrow, black and deep;	
Cochytus nam'd of lamentation loud on the deposit	
Heard on the rueful fream; fierce Phlegethon, 1 58	
Whose waves of torrent fire inflame with rage.	
Far off from these a flow and filent stream,	
Lethe the river of oblivion rolls:	
Her watry labyrinth, whereof who drinks, who was the	
Forthwith his former state and be'ing forgets, 58	5
Forgets both joy and grief; pleafure and pain.	
Beyond this flood a frozen continent may now not on't	
Lies dark and wild, beat with perpetual florms and W	
Of whilwind and dire hall, which on firm land to die	
Thaws not, but gathers heap, and ruin feems de 59	
Of antient pile; all elfe deep fnow and ice,	
A gulf profound as that Serbonian bog the stage and of	
Betwixt Damiata and mount Casius old;	
Where armies whole have funk: the parching air	
Burns frore, and cold performs th'effect of fire. 1 59	
Thither by harpy-footed furies hal'd and hard hard	
At certain revolutions all the damn'd	
Are brought; and feel by turns the bitter change	
Of fierce extremes, extremes by change more fierce,	
From beds of raging fire to starve in ice and wo 60	
Their foft ethereal warmth, and there to pine warmth,	
Immoveable, infix'd, and frozen round,	
Periods of time, thence hurried back to fire.	
They ferry over this Lethean found	
Both to and fro, their forrow to augment, 60	15

And wish and struggle, as they pass, to reach agood? The tempting stream, with one finall drop to lose !! In fweet forgetfulnels all pain and woe on and ho and All in one moments and do mean the brinking brund list Hut fate with hands and to oppose the attempt of it to Medula with Gorgonian terron qualds sords ... nor sord T The ford, and of itselfithe water iffies un sideniane quit All tafte of living wight, as once it fled malacons seY The lip of Tantalus; of Thus roving cons ability and in mo In confus d march forlorn the adventron's bands o 615. With shuddring horizon pale land myes radhaft be bee the View'd first their lamentableplot, and found apparental V No rest: through many and skeard dreaty vales divi They pass'd, and many a region dolorous self lo vio A O'er many a frozen many a freny Alpha o shiw di 620. Rocks, cares, lakes, fens, bogs, dens, and shades of death, A universe of death which God by surferefile shows it And kennel there, yet those glitolity rolling hand bank Where all life dies; death liver and nature breeds; W Perverse, all monstrous, all predigious things, 22 1 26 75. Calabria from the bolrow bas siderattuni soldenimodA Than fables yet have feign'd, or fear concdivid, Mean while the Adversary of God and Man, Satan with thoughs inflamed of highest delign and diego. Puts on fwife wings, and row ards the gates of Hell Explores his folitary flight fometimes data is send !! He scours the right hand coast, sometimes the left, Now thaves with level wing the deep, then fears and to Up to the fiery concave towing higher is meet abus 635; As when far off at les a fleet descryid and an an annual Hangs in the clouds, by equipodial winds a south bat. Close failing from Bengalay or the illess to alensail ad T Of Ternate and Tidore whence merchants bring mate Their fpicy drugs: theyon the trading flood and 640

1

Through the wide Ethiopian to the Cape has dive but Ply stemming nightly towards the pole. So feem'd Far off the flying Fiends at last appear it good assert al Hell bounds high reaching to the horrid roof, and at MA And thrice threefold the gates; three folds were brafs, Three iron, three of adamantin rock and div shib 646 Impenetrable, impal'd with circling fire bas , brot of I Yet unconfum'd. Before the gates there fate offic Il On either fide a formidable flape zuistas T do qil sa I The one feem'd woman to the wafte, and fair, 2010 650 But ended four in many as fealy foldred gairbbuil dil Voluminous and walt, a forpent armid! ried find b weiv With mortal fling : about her middle fround: . flat of A cry of Hell hounds never ceating bark'd balan yed I With wide Cerberean mouths full loud, and rung 655 A hideous peal; yet, when they hill, would creep,! If ought diffurb their noise, into her womb. of roving And kennel there, yet there fill bark'd and howl'd, Within unfeen in Far lefs abhored than thefe a sind w Vex'd Scylla bathing in the fea that parts 12 660 Calabria from the hoarfe Trinacrian shore: Nor uglier follow the night-hag, when call'd In fecret, riding through the air the comes, Lur'd with the finell of infant-blood, to dance With Lapland witches, while the lab'ring moon 665 Ecliples at their charms. The other shape, to the If shape it might be call'd that shape had none Distinguishable in member, joint, or simb, Or substance might be call'd that shadow feem'd, For each feem'd either; black it flood as night; 670 Fierce as ten Furies, terrible as Hell, the net ment a.A. And shook a dreadful dare; what seem'd his head man The likeness of a kingly crown had one of said delo Satan was now at hand, and from his feat The monster moving onward came as fast

With horrid strides, Hell trembled as he strode as he strong as he str

Whence and what art thou, execrable shape, add 1970. That dar'st though grim and terrible, advance a governor. Thy miscreated front athwart my way the basis of the To yonder gates? through them I mean to pass, and the That be assured, without leave ask'd of thee: 1685. Retire, or taste thy folly', and learn by proof, Hell-born, not to contend with Spirits of Heaven.

To whom the goblin full of wrath reply'd. Art thou that traitor Angel, art thou he, a ero non ball Who first broke peace in Heav'n and faith, till then 690 Unbroken, and in proud rebellious arms Drew after him the third part of Heav'n's fons Conjur'd against the High'est, for which both thou And they, outcast from God, are here condemn'd To waste eternal days in woe and pain? 695 And reckon'ft thou thyfelf with Spi'rits of Heaven, Hell-doom'd, and breath'st desiance here and scorn Where I reign king, and to enrage thee more, Thy king and lord? Back to thy punishment, False fugitive, and to thy speed add wings, 700 Lest with a whip of scorpions I pursue Thy lingring, or with one stroke of this dart Strange horror seise thee', and pangs unfelt before.

So spake the grisly terror, and in shape,
So speaking and so threatning, grew tenfold
More dreadful and deform; on the other side
Incens'd with indignation Satan stood
Unterrify'd, and like a comet burn'd,
That fires the length of Ophiuchus huge
In th' arctic sky, and from his horrid hair
7.

Shakes pellilence and war in Each at the head med div Level'd his deadly aim matier fatal hands immusione de No fecond froke intenduand fuch a frown 200 databa Each cast at the other; as when two black clouds. With Heav'n's amillery fraught, come rathing on 713 Over the Cafpian, then fland front to front on some Hovering a space, aill winds the figual blow! I'mb ton . To join their dark encounter in mid and between your So frown'd the mighty combatants, that Hell Grew darker at their frown, to match'd they flood; 720 For never but once more was either like To meet to great a foer and now great deeds triod list Had been archiev'd, whereof all Hell had rung, Had not the faky forceres that fat 1011411 1611 cont 11/ Fast by Hell gate, and kept the fatal key, 725 Ris'n, and with hideous outcry rush'd between.

O Father, what intends thy hand, she cry'd,
Against thy only Son? What Fury', O Son,
Possessing the to bend that mortal dart
Against thy Father's head? and know'st for whom; 730
For him who sits above and laughs the while
At thee ordain'd his drudge, to execute
Whate'er his wrath, which he calls justice, bids;
His wrath, which one day will destroy ye both.
She spake, and at her words the hellish pest

Forbore, then these to her Satan return'd.

So strange thy outcry, and thy words so strange
Thou interposest, that my sudden hand
Prevented spares to tell thee yet by deeds
What it intends; till first I know of thee,
What thing thou art, thus double form'd, and why
In this infernal vale first met thou call st
Me Father, and that phantasm call st my Son;
I know thee not, nor ever saw till now
Sight more detestable than him and thee.
745

Book M. PARADISE LOST.

47

T' whom the portress of Hell gate reply'd.	
Half thou forgot me then, and do I feem	
Now in thine eye fo foul ? once deem'd fo fair	
In Heav'n, when at th' affembly, and in fight	
Of all the Seraphim with thee combin'd	750
In bold conspiracy against Heav'n's king,	1330/4/2
All on a fudden miferable pain	
Surpris'd thee, dim thine eyes, and dizzy fwum	
In darkness, while thy head flames thick and fast	1013
Threw forth, till on the left side opening wide,	755
Likest to thee in shape and count'nance bright,	and the
Then shining heavinly fair, a Goddess arm'd	
Out of thy head I sprung: amazement seis'd	i but.
All the holt of Heav'n; back they recoil'd afraid	angel.
At first, and call'd me Sin, and for a fign	760
Portentous held me; but familiar grown,	
I pleas'd, and with attractive graces won	
The most averse, thee chiefly, who full ofc	
Thyfelf in me thy perfect image viewing	7 25
Becam'st enamour'd, and such joy thou took'st	765
With me in fecret, that my womb conceiv'd	DOMEST.
A growing burden. Mean while war arole,	
And fields were fought in Heav'n; wherein rema	in'd
(For what could elfe) to our almighty fee	
Clear victory, to our part loss and rout	770
Through all the empyrean: down they fell	
Driv'n headlong from the pitch of Heaven, down	49.0
Into this deep, and in the general fall	
I also; at which time this pow'rful key	
Into my hand was giv'n, with charge to keep	775
These gates for ever shut, which none can pass	
Without my opening. Penlive here I fat	
Alone, but long I fat not, till my womb	
Pregnant by thee, and now excessive grown	
Prodigious motion felt and rueful throes.	780

At last this odious offspring whom thou feeft Thine own begotten, breaking violent way Tore through my entrails, that with fear and pain Distorted, all my nether shape thus grew Transform'd: but he my inbred enemy .785 Forth isfu'd, brandishing his fatal dart Made to destroy: I fled, and cry'd out death; Hell trembled at the hideous name, and figh'd From all her caves, and back resounded Death. I fled, but he pursu'd (though more, it seems, 790 Inflam'd with luft than rage) and swifter far, Me overtook his mother all dismay'd, And in embraces forcible and fool Ingendring with me, of that rape begot These yelling monsters, that with ceaseless cry Surround me, as thou faw'ft, hourly conceiv'd And hourly born, with forrow infinite To me; for when they lift, into the womb That bred them they return, and howl and gr: w My bowels, their repast; then bursting forth 800 Afresh with conscious terrors vex me round, That rest or intermission none I find. Before mine eyes in opposition lits Grim Death my fon and foe, who fets them on, And me his parent would full foon devour 805 For want of other prey, but that he knows His end with mine involv'd; and knows that I Should prove a bitter morfel, and his bane, Whenever that shall be: so fate pronounc'd. But thou, O Father, I forewarn thee, fhun 810 His deadly arrow; neither vainly hope To be invulnerable in those bright arms, Though temper'd heav'nly, for that mortal dint, Save he that reigns above, none can relift. She fmish'd, and the subtle Fiend his lore

Soon learn'd, now milder, and thus answer'd smooth.

Dear daughter, fince thou clam'll me for thy fire, And my fair for here showist me, the dear pledge. Of dalliance had with thee in Heav'n, and joys Then sweet, now fad to mention, through dire change Befall'n us unforeseen, unthought of; know 321 I come no enemy, but to let free From out this dark and dismal house of pain Both him and thee, and all the heav'nly hoft Of Spi'rits, that in our just pretences arm'd 825 Fell with us from on high; from them I go This uncouth errand fole, and one for all Myself expose, with lonely steps to tread Th' unfounded deep, and through the void immense To fearch with wand'ring quest a place foretold 830 Should be, and, by concurring figns, ere now Created vast and round, a place of bliss In the purlieus of Heav'n, and therein plac'd and religion with the A race of unffart creatures, to supply Perhaps our vacant room, though more remov'd, 835 Lest Heav'n furcharg'd with potent multitude Might hap to move new broils: Be this or ought Than this more fecret now delign'd, I halfe To know, and this once known, shall foon return, And bring ye to the place where Thou and Death 840 Shall dwell at eafe, and up and down unfeen Wing filently the buxom air, imbalm'd With odours; there ye shall be fed and fill'd Immeasurably, all things shall be your prey.

He ceas'd, for both feem'd highly pleas'd, and Death Grinned horrble a ghaftly fmile, to hear 846 His famin (hould be fill'd, and bleft his maw Destin'd to that good hour : no less rejoic'd His mother bad, and thus bespake her fire.

The key of this infernal pit by due, 850:

76
And by command of Heav'n's all-pow'rful king
1 keep, by him forbidden to unlock
These adamantin gates; against all force
Death ready stands to interpose his dart,
Fearless to be o'ermatch'd by living might. 855
But what owe I to his commands above
Who hates me, and hath hither thrust me down
Into this gloom of Tartarus profound,
To fit in hateful office here confin'd,
Inhabitant of Heav'n, and heav'nly born, 850
Here in perpetual agony and pain,
With terrors and with clamors compass'd round
Of mine own broad, that on my bowels feed?
Thou art my father, then my author, thou
My being gav'ft me; whom should I obey 865
But thee, whom follow? thou wilt bring me foen
To that new world of light and blifs, among
The Gods who live at eafe, where I shall reign
At thy right hand voluptuous, as befeems
Thy daughter and thy darling, without end, 876
Thus Taying, from her fide the fatal key,
Sad influment of all our woe, the took;
And tow'ards the gate rolling her bestial train,
Forthwith the huge portcullis high up drew,
Which but herfelf, not all the Stygian Powers 875
Could once have mov'd; then in the key-hole turns
Th' intricate wards, and every bolt and bar
Of mally ir'on or folid rock with eafe
Unfallens: on a fudden open fly
With imperuous recoil and jarring found 880
Th' infernal doors, and on their hinges grate dillimit
Harsh thunder, that the lowest bottom shook and all
Of Erebus. She openide but to shut on history farit on b'adio C
Excell'd her pow'r ; the gases wide open flood, and all
That with extended wings a banner'd hoft a wal 34 885

Under spread enfigns marching might pass through With horse and chariots rank'd in loose array; So wide they stood, and like a furnace mouth Cast forth redounding smoke and ruddy flame. Before their eyes in sudden view appear 800 The fecrets of the hoary deep, a dark Illimitable ocean, without bound, altren I. Th Without dimension, where length, breadth, highth, And time, and place are loft; where eldest Night And Chaos, ancestors of nature, hold Eternal anarchy, amidst the noise Of endless wars, and by confusion stand. For hot, cold, moilt, and dry, four champions fierce; Strive here for mast'ry, and to battel bring Their embryon atoms; they around the flag Of each his faction, in their several clans, Light-arm'd or heavy, sharp, smooth, swift or slows. Swarm populous, unnumber'd as the fands... Of Barca or Cyrene's torrid foil, . Levied to fide with warring winds, and poife Their lighter wings. To whom these most adhere. He rules a moment; Chaos umpire fits, And by decision more embroils the fray. By which he reigns: next him high arbiter Chance governs all. Into this wild abyfs, The womb of nature and perhaps her grave, Of neither fea, nor shore, nor air, nor fire, But all these in their pregnant causes mix'd Confus'dly, and which thus mult ever fight, His dark materials to create more worlds; Into this vast abys the vary Friend Stood on the brink of Hell and look'd a while, Pond'ring his voyage; for no narrow frith He had to crofs. Nor was his ear-lefs peal'd 200

With noises loud and ruinous (to compare Great things with small) than when Bellona storms, With all her battering engines bent to rafe Some capital city': or less than if this frame Of Heav'n were falling, and these elements In mutiny had from her axle torn The stedfalt earth. At last his fail-broad vans He spreads for flight, and in the furging fmoke Uplifted fourns the ground; thence many a league. As in a cloudy chair, afcending rides Audacious; but that feat foon failing, meets A vaft vacuity: all unawares Fluttering his pennons vain plumb down he drops Ten thousand fathom deep, and to this hour Down had been falling, had not by ill chance 935 The strong rebuff of some tumultuous cloud. Instinct with fire and nitre, hurried him As many miles aloft: that fury stay'd, Quench'd in a boggy Syrtis, neither fea, Nor good dry land: migh founder'd on he fares, Treading the crude confiftence, half on foot, Half flying; behoves him now both oar and fail. As when a gryphon through the wilderness With winged course, o'er hill or moory dale, Purfues the Arimaspian, who by steakh Had from his wakeful custody purloin'd The guarded gold : So eagerly the Fiend O'er bog, or fleep, through ftrait, rough, denfe, or rare, With head, hands, wings, or feet purfues his way, And fwims, or finks, or wades, or creeps, or flies: 950 At length a univerfal hubbub wild of the state of the Of stunning sounds and voices all confus'd, Borne through the hollow dark, affaults his ear With loudest vehemence: thither he plies, Undaunted to meet there whatever Power Or Spirit of the nethermost abyss

Might in that noise reside, of whom to ask

Which way the nearst coast of darkness lies

Bord'ring on light; when straight behold the throne

Of Chaos, and his dark pavision spread

Wide on the wasteful deep; with him enthron'd

Sat sable-vested Night, eldest of things,

The consort of his reign; and by them stood

Orcus and Ades, and the dreaded name

Of Demogorgon; Rumour next and Chance,

And Tumust and Confusion all embroil'd,

And Discord with a thousand various mouths.

T' whom Satan turning boldly, thus, Ye Powers And Spirits of this nethermost abyss, Chaos and antient Night, I come no fpy, With purpose to explore or to disturb The fecrets of your realm, but by conftraint Wand'ring this darkfome defart, as my way Lies through your fpacious empire up to light. Alone, and without guide, half loft, I feek What readiest path leads where your gloomy bounds Confine with Heav'n; or if some other place From your dominion won, th' ethereal king Possesses lately, thither to arrive I travel this profound; direct my courfe; Directed no mean recompense it brings To your behoof, if I that region loft, All usurpation thence expell'd, reduce To her original darkness and your fway (Which is my prefent journey) and once more Erect the standard there of antient Night; Yours be th' advantage all, mine the revenge. Thus Satan: and him thus the Anarch old,

With faltring speech and visage incompos'd, Answer'd, I know thee, stranger, who thou art, That mighty leading Angel, who of late Made head against Heav'n's king, though overthrown. I faw and heard, for fuch a numerous host Fled not in filence through the frighted deep With ruin upon ruin, rout on rout, Confusion worse confounded; and Heav'n gates Pour'd out by millions her victorious bands Pursuing. I upon my frontiers here Keep residence; if all I can will serve That little which is left fo to defend, Encroach'd on still through your intestin broils Weakning the scepter of old Night: first Hell Your dungeon stretching far and wide beneath; Now lately Heav'n and Earth, another world, Hung o'er my realm, link'd in a golden chain To that fide Heav'n from whence your legions fell: If that way be your walk, you have not far; So much the nearer danger; go and speed; Havoc and spoil and ruin are my-gain. He ceas'd; and Satan stay'd not to reply, But glad that now his fea should find a shore, With fresh alacrity and force renew'd Springs upward like a pyramid of fire Into the wild expanse, and through the shock Of fighting elements, on all fides round Environ'd wings his way; harder beset And more endanger'd, than when Argo pas'd Through Bosphorus betwixt the justling rocks: Or when Ulysses on the Iarbord shunn'd Charibdis, and by the other whirlpool steer'd. So he with difficulty and labor hard Mov'd on, with difficulty and labor he; But he once past, soon after when man fell, Strange alteration! Sin and Death amain

Following his track, such was the will of Heaven, 1925

Pav'd after him a broad and beaten way

Over the dark abyfs, whose boiling gulf

Tamely indur'd a bridge of wondrous length

From Hell continued reaching th' utmost orb

Of this frail world; by which the Spi'rits perverse 1030

With easy intercourse pass to and fro

To tempt or punish mortals, except whom

God and good Angels guard by special grace.

But now at last the facred influence Of light appears, and from the walls of Heaven 1035 Shoots far into the bosom of dim Night A glimmering dawn; here Nature first begins Her farthest verge, and Chaos to retire As from her utmost works a broken foe With tumult less and with less hostile din. 1040 That Satan with lefs toil, and now with eafe Wafts on the calmer wave by dubious light, And like a weather-beaten vessel holds Gladly the port, though shrouds and tackle torn : Or in the emptier waste, resembling air, 1045 Weighs his foread wings, at leifure to behold Far off th' empyreal Heav'n, extended wide In circuit, undetermin'd fquare or round, With opal tow'rs and battlements adorn'd Of living faphir, once his native feat; 1050 And fast by hanging in a golden chain This pendent world, in bigness as a star Of smallest magnitude close by the moon. Thither full fraught with mischievous revenge, Accurs'd, and in a curfed hour he hies. 1055

End of the Second Book.

MAN TARREDIAN SOLVE pulling the books he will be a The private states which state top to the city of the word to offer allowed their Side Harman and procedures have been belt entire the eye and the weeks the believe over the out how or all the common the conincidental states of a series of The month of the seguines has to to supplied by the state of the state of North to allow out oran basic as frequency religion in a de colores and color and a to the A classicate dawn place busine are begins Mer lackled verge, and Chaos to read An iron har comell weeks a broken which W. to, to, make leds and with left houlded dim. CLOI the state was been the sell and were sell a Wairs on the caloner wave by debicus bent, And me's nearber-beaten reflet boids? Gindly the port, though through and tistale tora Or in the emprier walle referebling air. ADI Months for weather organic level of office W Far off in empyreal ideas at catended wide the check a defendable of the beautiful b arolls tradep, and box to wet legs above Of looks lapter, care has harded at a 0,01 And full by temping the a fall back the product of the suggestion white Commission in applicate clothing to a ment sen a overblen respect up had nelse t Acres di and et a certel hour ter bles.

· East of she Second Dook,





PARADISE LOST.

BOOK III.

THEARGUMENT.

God fitting on his throne fees Satan flying towards this world, then newly created; shows him to the Son who fat at his right hand; foretels the fuccess of Satan in perverting mankind; clears his own juflice and wisdom from all imputation, baving created Man free and able enough to have withflood his tempter; yet declares his purpose of grace towards bim, in regard be fell not of his own malice, as did Satan, but by him seduced. The Son of God renders praises to his Father for the manifestation of his gracious purpose towards Man; but God again declares, that grase cannot be extended towards Man without the satisfaction of divine justice; Man hath offended the majesty of God by afpiring to Godhead, and therefore with all his progeny devoted to death must die, unless some one can be found sufficient to answer for bis offence; and undergo his punishment. The Son of God freely offers himself a ransome for Man: the Father accepts him, ordains his incarnation, pronounces his exaltation above all names in Heaven and Earth; commands all the Angels to adore him; they obey, and bymning to their barps in full quire, celebrate the Father and the Son. Mean while Satan alights upon the bare convex of this world's outermost orb; where wandering he first finds a place, since called the Limbo of Vanity; what persons and things sly up thither; thence comes to the gate of Heaven, described ascending by Stairs, and the waters above the firmament that flow about it: His passage thence to the orb of the sun; he finds there Uriel the regent of that orb, but first changes himself into the shape of a meaner Angel; and pretending a zealous cefire to behold the new creation, and Man whom God had placed here, inquires of him his habitation, and is directed; alights first on mount Niphates.

HAIL holy Light, offspring of Heav'n first-born, Or of th' Eternal coeternal beam May I express thee' unblam'd? since God is light,

Thee, Sion, and the flow'ry brooks beneath,
That wash thy hallow'd feet, and warbling flow,
Nightly I wist: nor sometimes forget
Those other two equals d with me in fate,
So were I equals d with them in renown,
Blind Thamyris and blind Mæonides,
And Tiresias and Phineus prophets old:

Then feed on thoughts, that voluntary move

Book III. PARADISE LOST.	39
Sings darkling, and in shadiest covert hid	
Tunes her nocturnal note. Thus with the year	40
Seasons return, but not to me returns	
Day, or the sweet approach of ev'n or morn,	
Or fight of vernal bloom, or fummer's rofe,	
Or flocks, or herds, or human face divine;	
But cloud instead, and ever-during dark	45
Surrounds me, from the chearful ways of men	
Cut off, and for the book of knowledge fair	
Presented with a universal blank	, X
Of nature's works to me expung'd and rais'd,	
And wisdom at one entrance quite shut out.	50
So much the rather thou, celestial light,	
Shine inward, and the mind through all her powers	
Irradiate, there plant eyes, all milt from thence	
Purge and disperse, that I may see and tell	
Of things invisible to mortal fight.	35
Now had the Almighty Father from above,	
From the pure empyrean where he fits	
High thron'd above all highth, bent down his eye,	
His own works, and their works at once to view:	
About him all the Sanctities of Heaven	60
Stood thick as stars, and from his fight receiv'd	
Beatitude past utterance; on his right	
The radiant image of his glory fat,	
His only Son; on earth he first beheld	
Our two first parents, yet the only two	65
Of mankind, in the happy garden plac'd,	
Reaping immortal fruits of joy and love,	•
Uninterrupted joy, unrival'd love	
In blifsful folitude; he then furvey'd	
Hell and the gulf between, and Satan there	70
Coasting the wall of Heav'n on this side Night	
In the dun air sublime, and ready now	
To floor with wearied wings and willing feet	

On the bare outfide of this world, that feem'd Firm land imbosom'd, without firmament, 7.5 Uncertain which, in ocean or in air. Him God beholding from his prospect high, Wherein past, present, suture he beholds, Thus to his only Son forefeeing spake. . Only begotten Son, feelt thou what rage 80 Transports our Adversary? whom no bounds Prescrib'd, no bars of Hell, nor all the chains Heap'd on him there, nor yet the main abyls Wide interrupt can hold; so bent he feems On desperate revenge, that shall redound 85 Upon his own rebellious head. And now Through all restraint broke loofe he wings his way

Not far off Heav'n, in the precincts of light,
Directly tow'ards the new-created world,
And Man there plac'd, with purpose to assay
If him by force he can destroy, or worse,
By some salse guile pervert: and shall pervert,
For Man will hearken to his glozing lies,
And easily transgress the sole command,

He and his faithless progeny: Whose fault? Whose but his own? Ingrate, he had of me All he could have; I made him just and right, Sufficient to have stood, though free to fall. Such I created all th' ethereal Powers

Sole pledge of his obedience: So will fall,

And Spi'rits, both them who stood and them who fail'd;
Freely they stood who stood, and fell who fell.
Not free, what proof could they have given sincere

Of true allegiance, constant faith and love,
Where only what they needs must do appear'd, 105
Not what they would? what praise could they receive?
What pleasure I from such obedience paid,
When will and reason (reason also' is choice)

Book III

Till they inthrall themselves; I else must change Their nature, and revoke the high decree Unchangeable, eternal, which ordain'd Their freedom, they themselves ordain'd their fall. The first fort by their own suggestion fell, Self-tempted, self-deprav'd : Man falls deceiv'd

Both what they judge and what they choose; for so

They trespals, authors to themselves in all

I form'd them free, and free they must remain,

By th' other first: Man therefore shall find grace. The other none: in mercy' and justice both, Through Heav'n and Earth, fo shall my glory' excel, But mercy first and last shall brightest shine.

Thus while God spake, ambrosial fragrance fill'd 135 All Heav'n, and in the bleffed Spi'rits elect Sense of new joy ineffable diffus'd: Beyond compare the Son of God was feen Most glorious; in him all his Father shone Substantially express'd; and in his face 140 Divine compassion visibly appear'd, Love without end, and without measure grace, Which uttering thus he to his Father spoke.

O Father, gracious was that word which clos'd Thy forran fentence, that Man should find grace; For which both Heav'n and Earth shall high extol Thy praises, with th' innumerable found Of hymns and facred fongs, wherewith thy throne Incompass'd shall resound thee ever blest, For should Man finally be lost, should Man, 150 Thy creature late fo lov'd, thy youngest fon, Fall circumvented thus by fraud, though join'd With his own folly? that be from thee far,. That far be from thee, Father, who art judge Of all things made, and judgest only right. 155 Or shall the Adversary thus obtain His end, and fruffrate thine? shall be fulfil His malice, and thy goodness bring to nought, Or proud return, though to his heavier doom, Yet with revenge accomplish'd, and to Hell 160 Draw after him the whole race of mankind, By him corrupted? or wilt thou thyfelf Abolish thy creation, and mornante For him, what for thy glory thou half made? So should thy goodness and thy greatness both 165 Be question'd and blasphem'd without defense. To whom the great Greator thus reply'd. O Son, in whom my foul hath chief delight, Son of my bosom, Son who art alone My word, my wisdom, and effectual might, 170 All hatt thou fpoken as my thoughts are, all As my eternal purpose hath decreed : Man shall not quite be lost, but faved who will, Yet not of will in him, but grace in me Freely vouchfaf'd; once more I will renew 175 His lapsed pow'rs, though forfeit and inthrall'd By fin to foul exorbitant defires; Upheld by me, yet once more he shall stand

ſ	Book III. PARADISE LOST.	63
	On even ground against his mortal foe,	
	이 경기에 하는 생물에 있다면 하는데 이렇게 이는 살이면 얼마를 들어갔다면 하는데 살아보고 있다면 하는데 하는데 하는데 하는데 하는데 없는데 하는데 없다면	180
	His fall'n condition is, and to me owe	
	All his deliverance, and to none but me.	
*	Some I have chosen of peculiar grace	
	Elect above the rest; so is my will:	
	The rest shall hear me call, and oft be warn'd	185
	Their finful state, and to appeale betimes	1
	Th' incenfed Deity, while offer'd grace	
	Invites; for I will clear their fenses dark,	
	What may fuffice, and foften flonny hearts	
	To pray, repent, and bring obedience due.	190
	To pray'r, repentance, and obedience due,	
	Though but endeavor'd with fincere intent,	
	Mine ear shall not be slow, mine eye not shut.	
	And I will place within them as a guide	
	My umpire conscience, whom if they will hear,	195
	Light after light well us'd they shall attain,	
	And to the end perfifting, fafe arrive.	
	This my long sufferance and my day of grace	
	They who neglect and fcorn, shall never taste;	
		200
	That they may stumble on, and deeper fall;	
	And none but fuch from mercy I exclude.	
	But yet all is not done; Man disobeying,	
	Disloyal breaks his fealty, and fins	
	Against the high supremacy of Heaven,	205
	Affecting Godhead, and fo losing all,	203
	To expiate his treason hath nought left,	
	But to destruction facred and devote,	
	He with his whole posterity must die,	
	있다면 하는 경기가 하는 것이 있다면 하는 것이 되었다면 하는 것이 없는 것이었다면 없는 것이 없는 것이었다면 없는 없는 것이었다면 없는 없는 것이었다면 없었다면 없었다면 없었다면 없었다면 없었다면 없었다면 없었다면 없	210
	Die he or justice must; unless for him	210
	Some other able, and as willing, pay	176
	The rigid Satisfaction, death for death.	,
	Say, heav'nly Pow'rs, where shall we find such love	2130

Which of ye will be mortal to redeem

Man's mortal crime, the just th' unjust to fave?

215

Dwells in all Heav'n charity so dear?

He ask'd, but all the heav'nly quire stood mute,
And silence was in Heav'n: on Man's behalf
Patron or intercessor none appear'd,
Much less that durst upon his own head draw
The deadly forfeiture, and ransome set.'
And now without redemption all mankind
Must have been lost, adjudg'd to Death and Hell
By doom severe, had not the Son of God,
In whom the sulness dwells of love divine,

225
His dearest mediation thus renew'd.

Father, thy word is past, Man shall find grace: And shall grace not find means, that finds her way, The speediest of thy winged messengers, To visit all thy creatures, and to all 230 Comes unprevented, unimplor'd, unfought? Happy for Man, so coming; he her aid Can never feek, once dead in fins and loft: Atonement for himself or offering meet, Indebted and undone, hath none to bring: 235 Behold me then; me for him, life for life I offer; on me let thine anger fall; Account me Man: I for his fake will leave Thy bosom, and this glory next to thee Freely put off, and for him lastly die 240 Well pleas'd; on me let Death wreck all his rage; Under his gloomy pow'r I shall not long Lie vanquish'd; thou hast giv'n me to posses Life in myfelf for ev'r; by thee I live, Though now to Death I yield, and am his due 245 All that of me can die; yet that debt paid, Thou wilt not leave me in the loathfome grave His prey, nor fuffer my unspotted foul

Made flesh, when time shall be, of virgin seed,	
By wond'rous birth: be thou in Adam's room	285
The head of all mankind, though Adam's fon.	
As in him perish all men, so in thee,	
As from a fecond root, shall be restor'd	
As many as are relfor'd, without thee none.	
His crime makes guilty all his fons; thy merit	290
Imputed shall absolve them who renounce	
Their own both righteous and unrighteous deed	S, .
And live in thee transplanted, and from thee	
Receive new life. So Man, as is most just,	
Shall fatisfy for Man, be judg'd and die,	295
And dying rife, and rifing with him raife	
His brethren, ransom'd with his own dear life.	
So heav'nly love shall outdo hellish hate,	
Giving to death, and dying to redeem,	
So dearly to redeem what hellish hate.	300
So easily destroy'd, and still destroys	
In those who, when they may, accept not grace	• •
Nor shalt thou, by descending to assume	
Man's nature, leifen or degrade thine own.	
Because thou hast, though thron'd in highest blis	3- 305
Equal to God, and equally enjoying	
Godlike fruition, quitted all to fave	
A world from utter lofs, and half been found	
By merit more than birthright Son of God,	
Found worthieft to be fo by being good,	310
Far more than great or high; because in thee.	
Love hath abounded more than glory' abounds,	
Therefore thy humiliation shall exalt	
With thee thy manhood also to this throne;	
Here shalt thou fit incarnate, here shalt reign	315
Both God and Man, Son both of God and Man,	
Anointed universal king; all power I give thee: reign for ever, and assume	
A PITE MICE . ICIPH IOI ETCL. AND AND AND	THE RESERVE TO SHAREST MANUAL PROPERTY.

Thy merits; under thee as head supreme Thrones, Princedoms, Pow'rs, Dominions I reduce: 320 All knees to thee shall bow, of them that bide In Heav'n, or Earth, or under Earth in Hella When thou attended gloriously from Heaven Shalt in the fley appear, and from thee fend The fummoning Arch-Angels to proclame Thy dread tribunal; forthwith from all winds The living, and forthwith the cited dead Of all past ages, to the general doom Shall halfen, fuch a peal shall rouse their sleep. Then all thy faints affembled, thou shalt judge Bad Men and Angels; they arraign'd shall fink Beneath thy fentence: Hell, her numbers full, Thenceforth shall be for ever shut. Mean while The world shall burn, and from her ashes spring New Heav'n and Earth, wherein the just shall dwell, 333 And after all their tribulations long See golden days, fruitful of golden deeds, With joy and love triumphing, and fair truth. Then thou thy regal scepter shalt lay by, For regal scepter then no more shall need, God shall be all in all. But all ye Gods, Adore him, who to compass all this dies; Adore the Son, and honor him as me, No fooner had th'Almighty ceas'd, but all The multitude of Angels, with a shout Loud as from numbers, without number, fweet As from bleft voices, uttering joy, Heav'n rung With jubilee, and loud Hofanna's fill'd Th' eternal region: lowly reverent Tow'ards either throne they bow, and to the ground With folemn adoration down they cast 35L Their crowns inwove with amarant and gold; Immortal amarant, a flow'r which once

In Paradife, fall by the tree of life, Began to bloom; but foon-for man's offense 355 To Heav'n remov'd, where first it grew, there grows; And flow'rs aloft flading the fount of life, And where the river of bliss through midst of Heaven Rolls o'er Elysian flow'rs her amber stream; With these that never fade the Spirits elect Bind their resplendent locks inwreath'd with beams, Now in loofe garlands thick thrown off, the bright Pavement, that like a fea of jasper shone, Impurpled with celestial roses smil'd. Then crown'd again, their golden harps they took 365 Harps ever tun'd, that glittering by their fide Like quivers hung, and with preamble fweet Of charming symphony they introduce Their facred fong, and waken raptures high; No voice exempt, no voice but well could join Melodices part, fuch concord is in Heaven. Thee, Father, first they sung Omnipotent, Immutable, Immortal, Infinite, Eternal King; thee Author of all being; Fountain of light, thyself invisible Amidst the glorious brightness where thou suff Thron'd inaccessible, but when thou shad'st The full blaze of thy beams, and through a cloud Drawn round about thee like a radiant shrine, Dark with excessive bright thy skirts appear, Yet dazle Heav'n, that brightest Seraphim Approach not, but with both wings veil their eyes. Thee next they fang of all creation first, Begotten Son, Divine Similitude, In whose conspicuous count nance, without cloud Made visible, th' almighty Father shines, Whom elfe no creature can behold; on thee Impress'd th' effulgence of his glory' abides.

Daile, water, and wind, didner the flown of Hight	
Starless expos'd, and ever threatning storms	425
Of Chaos bluft'ring round, inclement sky;	
Save on that fide which from the wall of Heaven,	
Though distant far, some small reflection gains	
Of glimmering air less vex'd with tempest loud:	
Here walk'd the Fiend at large in spacious field.	430
As when a vultur on Imaus bred,	1441
Whole flowy ridge the roving Tartar bounds,	
Dislodging from a region scarce of prey	
To gorge the fiesh of lambs or yearling kids	
On hills where flocks are fed, flies toward the fprin	23
Of Ganges or Hydaspes, Indian streams;	436
But in his way lights on the barren plains	
Of Sericana, where Chineses drive	
With fails and wind their cany waggons light:	
So on this windy fea of land, the Fiend	440
Walk'd up and down alone, bent on his prey;	
Alone, for other creatures in this place	
Living or lifeless to be found was none;	
None yet, but flore hereafter from the earth	
Up hither like aereal vapors flew	445
Of all things transitory and vain, when fin	. 3
With vanity had fill'd the works of men;	
Both all things vain, and all who in vain things	
Built their fond hopes of glory' or lasting fame,	
Or happiness in this or th' other life;	450
All who have their reward on earth, the fruits	
Of painful superstition and blind zeal,	
Nought feeking but the praise of men, here find	
Fit retribution, empty as their deeds;	
All th' unaccomplish'd works of Nature's hand,	455
Abortive, montrous, or unkindly mix'd,	7))
Diffolv'd on earth, fleet hither, and in vain,	
Till final diffelution, wander here	

Not in the neighb'ring moon, as fome have dream'd; Those argent fields more likely habitants, 460 Translated Saints, or middle Spirits hold Betwixt th' angelical and human kind. Hither of ill-joined fons and daughters born First from the antient world those giants came With many a vain exploit, though then renown'd: 465 The builders next of Babel on the plain Of Sennaar, and still with vain delign New Babels, had they wherewithal, would build: Others came fingle; he who to be deem'd A God, leap'd fondly into Ætna flames, Empedocles; and he who to enjoy Plato's Elyfium, leap'd into the fea, Cleombrotus; and many more too long, Embryo's and idiots, eremites and friers White, black, and gray, with all their trumpery. 475 Here pilgrims roam, that stray'd fo far to feek In Golgotha him dead, who lives in Heaven; And they who to be fure of Paradife Dying put on the weeds of Dominic, Or in Franciscan think to pass disguis'd: They pals the planets fev'n, and pals the fix'd, And that crystallin sphere whose balance weighs The trepidation talk'd, and that first mov'd; And now Saint Peter at Heav'n's wicket feems To wait them with his keys, and now at foot Of Heav'n's afcent they lift their feet, when lo A violent cross wind from either coast Blows them transverse ten thousand leagues awry Into the devious air; then might you fee Cowls, hoods, and habits with their wearers toff 490 And flutter'd into rags, then reliques, beads, Indulgences, dispenses, pardons, bulls,

The fport of winds; all these upwhirl'd aloft	
Fly o'er the backfide of the world far off	
Into a Limbo large and broad, fince call'd	495
The Paradife of Fools, to few unknown	
Long after, now unpeopled, and untrod.	
All this dark globe the Fiend found as he pass'd,	
And long he wander'd, till at last a gleam	
Of dawning light turn'd thitherward in hafte	300
His travel'd sleps: far distant he descries	
Ascending by degrees magnificent	
Up to the wall of Heav'n a structure high;	
At top whereof, but far more rich appear'd	
The work as of a kingly palace gate	505
With frontispiece of diamond and gold	
Embellish'd; thick with sparkling orient gems	
The portal shone, inimitable on earth	
By model, or by shading pencil drawn.	
The stairs were such as whereon Jacob faw	510
Angels afcending and descending, bands	
Of guardians bright, when he from Elau fled	7 711
To Padan-Aram, in the field of Luz	
Dreaming by night under the open sky,	440
And waking cry'd, This is the gate of Heaven.	515
Each stair mysteriously was meant, nor stood	L held
There always, but drawn up to Heav'n fometimes	1 54 5
Viewless; and underneath a bright sea flow'd	n bills.
Of jasper or of liquid pearl, whereon	
Who after came from earth, failing arriv'd	
Wafted by Angels, or flew o'er the lake	
Rapt in a chariot drawn by siery steeds.	
The stairs were then let down, whether to dare	
The Fiend by eafy' afcent, or aggravate	
His fad exclusion from the doors of blifs : 1	525
Direct against which open'd from beneath,	glubici.
full o'er the blissful feat of Paradife.	

Book III. PARADISE LOST.	13
A passage down to th' earth, a passage wide,	*
Wider by far than that of after times	1
Over mount Sion, and though that were large, 53	30
Over the Promis'd Land to God fo dear,	
By which, to visit oft those happy tribes,	
On high behelts his Angels to and fro	4.
Pass'd frequent, and his eye with choice regard	1 10
From Paneas the fount of Jordan's flood	35
To Beerfaba, where the Holy Land	
Borders on Egypt and th' Arabian shore;	1
So wide the opening feem'd, where bounds were fet	
To darkness, such as bound the ocean wave.	A
Satan from hence, now on the lower stair	40
That scal'd by steps of gold to Heaven gate,	Ť
Looks down with wonder at the fudden view)
Of all this world at once. As when a fcout	
Through dark and defert ways with peril gone	1
All night, at last by break of chearful dawn	45
Obtains the brow of some high climbing hill;	2
Which to his eye discovers unaware	*
The goodly prospect of some foreign land	
First seen, or some renown'd metropolis	1
With glift'ring spires and pinacles adorn'd,	50
Which now the rifing fun gilds with his beams :	**
Such wonder seis'd, though after Heaven seen,	
The Spi'rit malign, but much more envy feis'd,	
At fight of all this world beheld fo fair.	
Round he furveys (and well might, where he flood 5	35
So high above the circling canopy	
Of night's extended shade) from eastern point	
Of Libra to the fleecy flar that bears)
Andromeda far off Atlantic feas	1
Beyond the horizon: then from pole to pole	60
He views in breadth, and without longer paule	I

Down right into the word's first region throws His flight precipitant, and winds with eafe Through the pure marble air his oblique way Amongst innumerable stars, that shone, 565 Stars distant, but nigh hand seem'd other worlds; Or other worlds they feem'd, or happy isles, Like those Hesperian gardens sam'd of old, Fortunate fields, and groves, and flow'ry vales, Thrice happy isles, but who dwelt happy there 570 He stay'd not to enquire: above them all The golden fun in splendor likest Heaven Allur'd his eye: thither his course he bends Through the calm firmament (but up or down, By center, or eccentric, hard to tell, Or longitude) where the great luminary Aloof the vulgar constellations thick, That from his lordly eye keep distance due, Dispenses light from far; they as they move Their starry dance in numbers that compute Days, months and years, tow'ards his all-chearing lamp Turn swift their various motions, or are turn'd By his magnetic beam, that gently warms The universe, and to each inward part With gentle penetration, though unfeen, Shoots inviable virtue ev'n to the deep; So wondroully was fet his station bright. There lands the Fiend, a fpot like which perhaps Astronomer in the sun's lucent orb Through his glaz'd optic tube yet never faw. 590 The place he found beyond expression bright, Compar'd with ought on earth, metal or stone; Not all parts like, but all alike inform'd With radiant light, as glowing i'ron with fire: If metal, part feem'd gold, part filver clear; 595 If stone, carbuncle most or chrysolite,

76 YAKADISE LUSI. BOO	K III.
To find who might direct his wand'ring flight	1905
To Paradise the happy seat of Man,	
His journey's end and our beginning woe.	gumi -
But first he casts to change his proper shape,	
Which else might work him danger or delay:	635
And now a stripling Cherub he appears,	DV-CI
Not of the prime, yet fuch as in his face'	
Youth smil'd celestial, and to every limb	av ni
Suitable grace diffus'd, so well he feign'd:	
Under a coronet his flowing hair	640
In curls on either cheek play'd; wings he wore	daşı (I
Of many a color'd plume sprinkled with gold,	det S
His habit fit for speed succinct, and held	
Before his decent steps a silver wand.	et kari
He drew not nigh unheard; the Angel bright,	645
Ere he drew nigh, his radiant visage turn'd,	ae 10
Admonish'd by his ear, and straight was known	11000
Th'Arch-Angel Uriel, one of the seven	13-945 J
Who in God's presence, nearest to his throne,	* 1
Stand ready at command, and are his eyes	650
That run through all the Heav'ns, or down to the	'Earth
Bear his swift errands over moist and dry,	
O'er sea and land: him Satan thus accosts.	
Uriel, for thou of those sev'n Spi'rits that stand	
In fight of God's high throne, gloriously bright,	655
The first are wont his great authentic will	
Interpreter through highest Heaven to bring,	
Where all his fons thy embaffy attend;	
And here are likeliest by supreme decree	
Like honor to obtain, and as his eye	660
To visit oft this new creation round;	
Unspeakable defire to see, and know	
All these his wond'rous works, but chiefly Man,	4 1 7
His chief delight and favor, him for whom	
All these his works so wondrous he ordain'd.	665

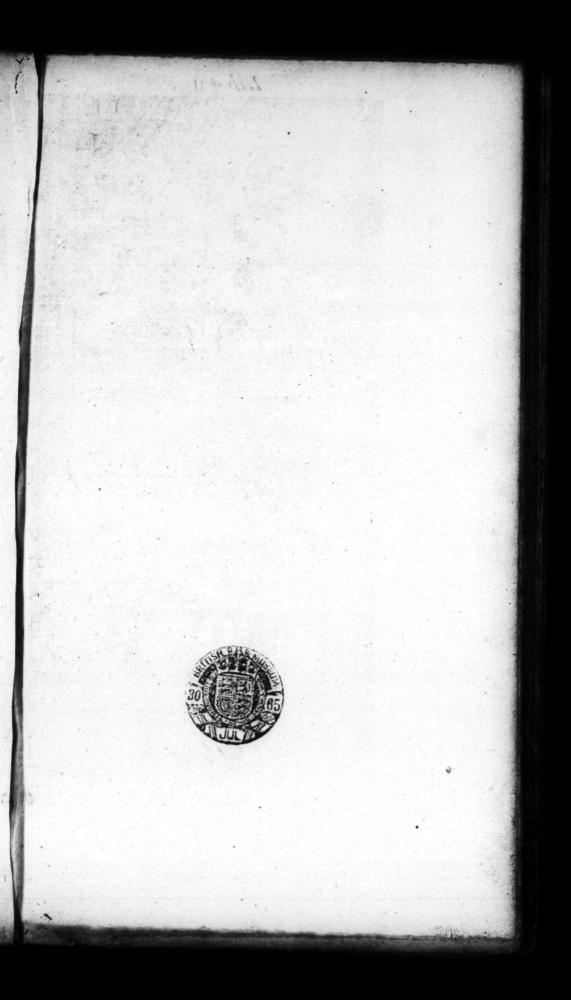
Book III. PARADISE LOST.	77
Hath brought me from the quires of Cherubim	
Alone thus wand'ring. Brightest Scraph, tell	
In which of all these shining orbs hath Man	Ser.
His fixed feat, or fixed feat hath none,	Part of the second
But all these shining orbs his choice to dwell;	
That I may find him, and with secret gaze	070
Or open admiration him behold,	647
On whom the great Creator hath bestow'd	
Worlds, and on whom hath all these graces pour'd	
That both in him and all things as is meet,	
The universal Maker we may praise;	675
Who justly hath driv'n out his rebel foes	77
To deepest Hell, and to repair that loss	
Created this new happy race of Men	
To ferve him better: wife are all his ways.	680
So spake the false dissember unperceiv'd;	080
For neither Man nor Angel can difcern	
Hypocrify, the only evil walks	
Invisible, except to God alone,	apM
By his permissive will, through Heav'n and Earth:	48-
And oft though wisdom wake, suspicion sleeps	003
At wildom's gate, and to fimplicity	
Refigns her charge, while goodness thinks no ill	30.77
Where no ill feems: which now for once beguil'd	
Uriel, though regent of the fun, and held	600
The sharpest fighted Spi'rit of all in Heaven;	711
Who to the fraudulent impostor foul	
In his uprightness answer thus return'd.	
Fair Angel, thy defire which tends to know	
The works of God, thereby to glorify	
The great Work-Master, leads to no excess	
That reaches blame, but rather merits praise	
The more it feems excess, that led thee hither	
From thy empyreal mansion thus alone,	
HELEN (A) 아니라 아이트 (A) 10 프라스타인트 (400 MB) 200 (100 MB) (A) (A) (A) (A) (A) (A) (A) (A) (A) (A	700
To a more diffic ches where some beingles	100

Contented with report hear only' in Heaven:
For wonderful indeed are all his works,
Pleasant to know, and worthiest to be all
Had in remembrance always with delight;
But what created mind can comprehend 705
Their number, or the wisdom infinite
That brought them forth, but hid their causes deep?
I faw when at his word the formless mass,
This world's material mold, came to a heap:
Confusion heard his voice, and wild uproar 710
Stood rul'd, stood vast infinitude confin'd;
Till at his fecond bidding darkness fled,
Light shone, and order from disorder sprung:
Swift to their feveral quarters halted then
The sumbrous elements, earth, flood, air, fire; 715
And this ethereal quintessence of Heaven
Flew upward, spirited with various forms,
That roll'd orbicular, and turn'd to stars,
Numberless, as thou feelt, and how they move;
Each had his place appointed, each his course; 720
The rest in circuit walls this universe.
Look downward on that globe, whose hither side
With light from hence, though but reflected, shines;
That place is Earth the feat of Man, that light
His day, which else as the other hemisphere 725
Night would invade; but there the neighb'ring moon
(So call that opposite fair star) her aid
Timely' interpofes, and her monthly round
Still ending, still renewing, through mid Heaven,
With borrow'd light her countenance triform 730
Hence fills and empties to enlighten th' Earth,
And in her pale dominion checks the night.
That fpot to which I point is Paradife,
Adam's abode, those losty shades his bower.
Thy way thou canst not miss, me mine requires. 735

Thus faid, he turn'd; and Satan bowing low,
As to superior Spi'rits is wont in Heaven,
Where honor due and reverence none neglects,
Took leave, and tow'ard the coast of earth beneath,
Down from th' ecliptic, sped with hop'd success,
Throws his steep sight in many an aery wheel,
Nor stay'd, till on Niphates top he lights.

End of the Third Book.

Proceedings of the telephone by the barren by the land concept is soon affecting and soon or itnin it fram it is a num so for earlier Stabled hands to he has the same base, some deed A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PARTY OF THE PARTY OF Contra only he don't at Major god but the to I refer as our expension collection in int Large Park



Lib 4



J. M. Trean Sculp.

PARADISE LOST.

BOOK IV.

THEARGUMENT.

Satan now in prospect of Eden, and night he place where he must now attempt the bold enterprise which he undertook alone against God and man, falls into many doubts with himself, and many passions. fear, envy, and despair; but at length confirms himself, in evil, journeys on to Paradife whose outward prospect and situation is discribed, overleaps the bounds, sits in the shape of a cormorant on the tree of life, as highest in the garden, to look about him. The garden described; Satan's first sight of Adam and Eve; his wonder at their excellent form and happy state, but with resolution to work their fall; overhears their discourse, thence gathers that the tree of knowledge was forbidden them to cat of, under penalty of death; and thereon intends to found his temptation by seducing them to transgress: then leaves them a while to know further of their state by some other means. Mean while Uriel descending on a fun beam warns Gabriel, who had in charge the gate of Paradife, that some evil Spirit had escaped the deep, and passed at noon by his sphere in the shape of a good Angel down to Paradise, discovered after by his furious gestures in the mount. Gabriel promises to find him ere morning. Night coming on, Adam and Eve discourse of going to their reft : their bower discribed ; their evening worship. Gabriel drawing forth his bands of night-watch to walk the round of Paradife, appoints two strong Angels to Adam's bower, lest the evil Spirit should be there doing some barm to Adam or Eve sleeping; there they find him at the ear of Eve, tempting her in a dream, and bring him, though unwilling, to Gabriel; by whom questioned, he scornfully answers, prepares resultance, but hindred by a fign from Heaven, flies out of Paradife

FOR that warning voice, which he who faw
Th' Apocalyps heard cry in Heav'n aloud,
Then when the Dragon, put to fecond rout,
Came furious down to be reveng'd on men,
Woe to th' inhabitants on earth!" that now,

35

While time was, our first parents had been warn'd The coming of their fecret foe, and scap'd, Haply scap'd his mortal snare: for now Satan, now first inflam'd with rage, came down, The tempter ere th' accuser of mankind, . To wreck on innocent frail man his loss Of that first battel, and his flight to Hell: Yet not rejoicing in his speed, though bold Far off and fearlefs, nor with cause to boast. Begins his dire attempt, which nigh the birth 45 Now rolling boils in his tumultuous breaft, And like a devilish engine back recoils Upon himself: horror and doubt distract His troubled thoughts, and from the bottom flir The Hell within him; for within him Hell He brings, and round about him, nor from Hell One step no more than from himself can fly By change of place: now conscience wakes despair That flumber'd, wakes the bitter memory Of what he was, what is, and what must be 25 Worse; of worse deeds worse sufferings must ensue, Sometimes tow'ards Eden, which now in his view Lay pleasant, his griev'd look he fixes sad; Sometimes tow'ard Heav'n and the full-blazing fun, Which now fat high in his meridian tower: 30 Then much revolving, thus in fighs began. O thou that with furpassing glory crown'd,

O thou that with surpassing glory crown'd,
Look'st from thy sole dominion like the God
Of this new world; at whose sight all the stars
Hide their diminish'd heads; to thee I call,
But with no friendly voice, and add thy tame,
O sun, to tell thee how I hate thy beams,
That bring to my remembrance from what state
I fell, how glorious once above thy sphere;
Till pride and worse ambition threw me down

Warring in Heav'n against Heav'n's matchless king: Ah wherefore! deferv'd no fuch return From me, whom he created what I was In that bright eminence, and with his good Upbraided none; nor was his fervice hard. What could be less than to afford him praise, The easiest recompense, and pay him thanks. How due! yet all his good prov'd ill in me, And wrought but malice; lifted up to high I fdein'd fubjection, and thought one step higher Would fet me hig'helt, and in a moment quit The debt immense of endless gratitude, So burdensome still paying, still to owe, Forgetful what from him I flill receiv'd, And understood not that a grateful mind By owing owes not, but still pays, at once Indebted and discharg'd; what burden then? O had his pow'rful destiny ordain'd Me some inferior Angel, I had stood Then happy; no unbounded hope had rais'd Ambition. Yet why not? fome other Power As great might have aspir'd, and me though mean Drawn to his part; but other pow'rs as great Fell not, but stand unshaken, from within Or from without, to all temptations arm'd. Hadft thou the same free will and pow'r to stand? Thou hadft: whom half thou then or what to accuse, But Heav'n's free love dealt equally to all? Be then his love accurs'd, fince love or hate, To me alike, it deals eternal woe. 70 Nay curs'd be thou; fince against his thy will Chose freely what it now so justly rues. Me miserable! which way shall I fly Infinite wrath, and infinite despair? Which way I fly is Hell; myfelf am Hell;

Book IV.

Divided empire with Heav'n's king I hold, By thee, and more than half perhaps will reign; As man ere long, and this new world shall know.

Thus while he spake, each passion dimm'd his face Thrice chang'd with pale, ire, envy, and despair; 115 Which marr'd his borrow'd vilage, and betray'd Him counterfeit, if any eve beheld. For heav'nly minds from such distempers foul Are ever clear. Whereof he foon aware, Each perturbation smooth'd with outward calm, Artificer of fraud; and was the fielt That practis'd fallhood under faintly show, Deep malice to conceal, couch'd with revenge: Yet not enough had practis'd to deceive Uriel once warn'd, whose eye pursu'd him down The way he went, and on th' Affyrian mount Saw him disfigur'd, more than could befall Spirit of happy fort : his gestures fierce He mark'd and mad demeanour, then alone, As he fuppos'd, all unobserv'd, unseen. 130 So on he fares, and to the border comes Of Eden, where delicious Paradife, Now nearer, crowns with her inclosure green, As with a rural mound, the champain head Of a steep wilderness, whose hairy sides 135 With thicket overgrown, grottefque and wild, Accels deny'd; and over head up grew, insuperable highth of loftiest shade, Cedar, and pine, and fir, and branching palm, A fylvan scene, and as the ranks ascend-Shade above shade, a woody theatre Of stateliest view. Yet higher than their tops The verdrous wall of Paradife up fprung: Which to our general fire gave prospect large Into his nether empire neighb'ring round.

Now to th' afcent of that steep savage hill Satan had journey'd on, pensive and slow; But further way found none, so thick intwin'd, As one continued brake, the undergrowth Of thrubs and tangling bushes had perplex'd All path of man or beaft that pass'd that way : One gate there only was, and that look'd east On th' other fide: which when th' arch-felon faw, Due entance he disdain'd, and in contempt,

At one flight bound high over leap'd all bound Of hill or highest wall, and sheer within Lights on his feet. As when a prowling wolf, Whom hunger drives to feek new haunt for prey, Watching where shepherds pen their flocks at eve 185 In hurdled cotes amid the field fecure. Leans o'er the fence with ease into the fold: Or as a thief bent to unbord the cash Of fome rich burgher, whose substantial doors, Cross barr'd and bolted fast, fear no assault, In at the window climbs, or o'er the tiles; So clomb this first grand thief into God's fold; So fince into his church lewd hirelings climb. Thence up he flew, and on the tree of life, The middle tree and highest there that grew, 195 Sat like a cormorant; yet not true life Thereby regain'd, but fat deviling death To them who liv'd; nor on the virtue thought Of that life-giving plant, but only us'd For prospect, what well us'd had been the pledge 200 Of immortality. So little knows Any, but God alone, to value right The good before him, but perverts best things To worst abuse, or to their meanest use. Beneath him with new wonder now he views To all delight of human fense expos'd In narrow room Nature's whole wealth, yea more, A Heav'n on Earth: for blifsful Paradife Of God the garden was, by him in th' east Of Eden planted; Eden stretch'd her line, From Auran eastward to the royal towers Of great Seleucia, built by Grecian kings, Or where the fons of Eden long before Dwelt in Telassar: in this pleasant soil His far more pleasant garden God ordain'd;

Out of the fertil ground he caus'd to grow All trees of nobleft kind for fight, fmell, tafte; And all amid them stood the tree of life, High eminent, blooming ambrofial fruit Of vegetable gold; and next to life, 220 Our death the tree of knowledge grew fall by, Knowledge of good bought dear by knowing ill. Southward through Eden went a river large. Nor chang'd his course, but through the shaggy hill Pass'd underneath ingulf'd; for God had thrown 225 That mountain as his garden mold high rais'd Upon the rapid current, which through veins Of porous earth with kindly thirst up drawn, Rose a fresh fountain, and with many a rill Water'd the garden; thence united fell 230 Down the steep glade, and met the nether flood, Which from his darkfome passage now appears, And now divided into four main streams. Runs diverse, wand ring many a famous realm And country, whereof here needs no account; But rather to tell how, if Art could tell, How from the faphir fount the crifped brooks, Rolling on orient pearl and fands of gold, With mazy error under pendent shades Ran nectar, vifiting each plant, and fed 240 Flow'rs, worthy' of Paradife, which not nice Art In beds and curious knots, but Nature boon Pour'd forth profuse on hill and dale and plain, Both where the morning fun first warmly smote The open field, and where the unpierc'd shade Imbrown'd the noontide bow'rs: Thus was this place A happy rural feat of various view; Groves whose rich trees wept odorous gums and balm, Others whose fruit burnish'd with golden rind Hung amiable, Hesperian fables true,

Saw undelighted all delight, all kind Of living creatures new to fight and strange, Two of far nobler shape erect and tall, Godlike erect, with native honour clad In naked majesty feem'd lords of all, And worthy feem'd; for in their looks divine The image of their glorious Maker shone, Truth, wisdom, sanctitude severe and pure, (Severe but in true filial freedom plac'd) Whence true authority in men; though both 295 Not equal, as their fex not equal feem'd: For contemplation he and valour form'd, For foftness the and fweet attractive grace, He for God only, the for God in him: His fair large front and eye fublime declar'd 300 Absolute rule: and hyacinthin locks Round from his parted forelock manly hung Clustring, but not beneath his shoulders broad: She as a veil down to the slender waste Her unadorn'd golden treffes wore 305 Dishevel'd, but in wanton ringlets wav'd As the wine curls her tendrils, which imply'd Subjection, but requir'd with gentle fway, And by her yielded, by him best received. Yielded with coy submission, modest pride, And fweet reluctant amorous delay, Nor those mysterious parts were then conceal'd, Then was not guilty shame, dishonest shame Of nature's works, honour dishonourable, Sin-bred, how have you troubled all mankind With shows instead, mere shows of seeming pure, And banish'd from man's life his happiest life, Simplicity and spotless innocence! So pass'd they naked on, nor shunn'd the fight. Of God or Angel, for they thought no ill:

When Satan still in gaze, as first he stood, Scarce thus at length fail'd speech recover'd sad.

O Hell! what do mine eyes with grief behold! Into our room of blifs thus high advanc'd Creatures of other mold, earth born perhaps, Not Spirits, yet to heav'nly Spirits bright Little inferior; whom my thoughts purfue With wonder, and could love, so lively shines In them divine refemblance, and fuch grace The hand that form'd them on their shape hath pour'd. Ah gentle pair, ye little think how nigh Your change approaches, when all these delights Will vanish and deliver ye to woe, More woe, the more your tafte is now of joy : Happy, but for fo happy ill fecur'd 370 Long to continue, and this high feat your Heaven. Ill fenc'd for Heav'n to keep out fuch a foe As now is enter'd; yet no purpos'd foe To you, whom I could pity thus forlorn, Though I unpited : League with you I feek, And mutual amity fo strait, fo close, That I with you must dwell, or you with me Henceforth; my dwelling haply may not please, Like this fair Paradife, your fense, yet such Accept your Maker's work; he gave it me, 380 Which I as freely give; Hell shall unfold, To entertain you two, her widest gates, And fend forth all her kings; there will be room, Not like these narrow limits, to receive Your numerous offspring; if no better place, 385 Thank him who puts me loath to this revenge On you who wrong'd me not, for him who wrong'd. And should I at your harmless innocence Melt, as I do, yet public reason just, Honour and empire with revenge inlarg'd,

Some dreadful thing no doubt; for well thou know ft God hath pronounc'd it death to taffe that tree, The only fign of our obedience left Among so many signs of pow'r and rule Conferr'd upon us, and dominion given 430 Over all other creatures that poffefs . Earth, air, and fea. Then let us not think hard One easy prohibition, who enjoy Free leave so large to all things else, and choice Unlimited of manifold delights: 435 But let us ever praise him, and extol His bounty, following our delightful talk To prune these growing plants, and tend these flowers, Which were it toilsome, yet with thee were sweet.

To whom thus Eve reply'd, O thou for whom And from whom I was form'd flesh of thy flesh, And without whom am to no end, my guide And head, what thou hast said is just and right. For we to him indeed all praifes owe, And daily thanks; I chiefly who enjoy So far the happier lot, enjoying thee Pre-eminent by fo much odds, while thou Like confort to thyfelf can'll no where find. That day I oft remember, when from fleep I first awak'd, and found myself repos'd 450 Under a shade on flow'rs, much wond'ring where And what I was, whence thither brought, and how. Not distant far from thence a murm'ring found Of waters issued from a cave, and spread Into a liquid plain, then stood unmov'd 455 Pure as the expanse of Heav'n; I thither went With unexperienc'd thought, and laid me down On the green bank, to look into the clear Smooth lake that to me feem'd another sky. As I bent down to look, just opposite 460 A shape within the watry gleam appear'd, Bending to look on me : I started back, It started back; but pleas'd I soon return'd, Pleas'd it return'd as foon with anfw'ring looks Of sympathy and love: there I had fix'd Mine eyes till now, and pin'd with vain defire, Had not a voice thus warn'd me, What thou feeft, What there thou feelt, fair creature, is thyfelf: With thee it came and goes: but follow me, And I will bring thee where no shadow stays Thy coming, and thy foft embraces, he Whose image thou art; him thou shalt enjoy Inseparably thine, to him shalt bear Multitudes like thyfelf, and thence be call'd Mother of human race. What could I do. But follow strait, invisibly thus led? Till I espy'd thee, fair indeed and tall, Under a platan; yet methought less fair, Less winning soft, less amiably mild, Than that smooth watry image: back I turn'd; Thou following cry'dit aloud, Return fair Eve. Whom fly'st thou? whom thou fly'st, of him thou art, His flesh, his bone; to give the being I lent Out of my fide to thee, nearest my heart Substantial life, to have thee by my fide Henceforth an individual folace dear: Part of my foul I feek thee, and thee clame My other half: with that thy gentle hand Seis'd mine; I vielded, and from that time fee How beauty is excell'd by manly grace 490 And wisdom, which alone is truly fair. So spake our general mother, and with eyes Of conjugal attraction unreprov'd, And meek furrender, half embracing lean'd On our first father; half her swelling breast

Naked met his under the flowing gold
Of her loofe trelfes hid: he in delight
Both of her beauty and submissive charms
Smil'd with superior love, as Jupiter
On Juno smiles, when he impregns the clouds
That shed May flow'rs; and press'd her matron lip
With kisses pure: aside the Devil turn'd
For envy, yet with jealous leer malign
Ey'd them askance, and to himself thus plain'd.

Sight hateful, fight tormenting! thus thefe two 505 Imparadis'd in one another's arms, The happier Eden, shall enjoy their fill Of blifs on blifs; while I to Hell am thrust. Where neither joy nor love, but fierce defire, Among our other torments not the leaft, 510 Still unfulfill'd with pain of longing pines. Yet let me not forget what I have gain'd From their own mouths: all is not theirs it feems; One fatal tree there stands of knowledge call'd. Forbidden them to talte: Knowledge forbidden! 515 Suspicious, reasonless. Why should their Lord Envy them that? can it be fin to know? Can it be death? and do they only stand By ignorance? is that their happy state, The proof of their obedience and their faith? ₹20 O fair foundation laid whereon to build Their ruin! Hence I will excite their minds With more defire to know, and to reject. Envious commands, invented with defign To keep them low whom knowledge might exalt Equal with Gods: aspiring to be such, They taste and die: what likelier to enfue? But first with narrow fearch I must walk round This garden, and no corner leave unfpy'd; A chance but chance may lead where I may meet 530

A Spirit, zealous, as he feem'd, to know

565

More of th'Almighty's works, and chiefly Man, God's latest image: I described his way

Bent on all speed, and mark'd his aery gate;

But in the mount that lies from Eden north,

Where he first lighted, soon discern'd his looks

Alien from Heaven, with passions foul obscur'd:

Mine eye pursu'd him still, but under shade

Lost sight of him: one of the banish'd crew,

I fear, hath ventur'd from the deep, to raise

New troubles; him thy care must be to find.

To whom the winged warrior thus return'd.

Uriel, no wonder if thy perfect fight,

Amid the fun's bright circle where thou fitst,

See far and wide: in at this gate none pass

The vigilance here plac'd, but fuch as come

Well known from Heav'n; and fince meridian hour

No creature thence: if Spi'nt of other fort,

So minded, have o'erleap'd these earthy bounds

On purpose, hard thou know'st it to exclude

Spiritual substance with corporeal bar.

585

But if within the circuit of these walks,

In whatsoever shape he lurk, of whom

Thou tell'st, by morrow dawning I shall know.

So promis'd he; and Uriel to his charge
Return'd on that bright beam, whose point now rais'd
Bore him slope downward to the sun now fall'n
Sor
Beneath th'Azores; whether the prime orb,
Incredible how swift, had thither roll'd
Diurnal, or this less volubil earth,
By shorter slight to th' east, had lest him there
Arraying with respected purple' and gold
The clouds that on his western throne attend.
Now came still evening on, and twilight gray
Had in her sober livery all things clad;
Silence accompanied; for beast and bird,

They to their graffy couch, these to their nests
Were slunk, all but the wakeful nightingale;
She all night long her amorous descant sung;
Silence was pleas'd: now glow'd the firmament
With living saphirs: Hesperus, that led
The starry host, rode brightest, till the moon
Rising in clouded majesty, at length
Apparent queen unveil'd her peerless light,
And o'er the dark her silver mantle threw.

When Adam thus to Eve. Fair Confort th' hour 610 Of night, and all things now retir'd to rest Mind us of like repose, fince God hath fet Labour and rest, as day and night, to men Successive; and the timely dew of sleep Now falling with fost slumbrous weight inclines 615 Our eye-lids: other creatures all day long Rove idle unemploy'd, and less need rest: Man hath his daily work of body or mind Appointed, which declares his dignity, And the regard of Heav'n or all his ways; While other animals unactive range, And of their doings God takes no account; To-morrow ere fresh morning streak the ruddy east With first approach of light, we must be risen, And at our pleasant labour, to reform Yon flow'ry arbors, yonder alleys green, Our walk at noon, with branches overgrown, That mock our fcant manuring, and require More hands than ours to lop their wanton growth: Those blossoms also, and those dropping gums, 630 That lie bestrown unsightly and unsmooth, Ask riddance, if we mean to tread with eafe: Mean while, as Nature wills, night bids us rest.

To whom thus Eve with perfect beauty' adorn'd.

My Author and Disposer, what thou bidst

Unargued I obey; fo God ordains; God is thy law, thou mine: to know no more Is woman's happiest knowledge and her praise, With thee conversing I forget all time; All feafons and their change, all pleafe alike. Sweet is the breath of morn, her rifing sweet, With charm of earliest birds; pleasant the sun, When first on this delightful land he spreads His orient beams, on herb, tree, fruit, and flower, Gliff'ring with dew; fragrant the fertil earth 645 After foft show'rs; and sweet the coming on Of grateful evening mild; then filent night With this her folemn bird, and this fair moon. And these the gems of Heav'n, her starry train: But neither breath of morn, when she afcends With charm of earliest birds; nor rifing sun On this delightful land; nor herb, fruit, flower, Glist'ring with dew; nor fragrance after showers; Nor grateful evening mild: nor filent night With this her folemn bird, nor walk by moon 655 Or glittering star-light without thee is sweet. But wherefore all night long thine thefe? for whom This glorious fight, when sleep hath shut all eyes?

To whom our general ancestor reply'd, Daughter of God and Man, accomplish'd Eve, 660 These have their course to finish round the earth, By morrow evening, and from land to land In order, though to nations yet unborn, Ministring light prepar'd, they fet and rife; Lest total darkness should by night regain Her old possession, and extinguish life In nature and all things, which these fost fires Not only' inlighten, but with kindly heat Of various influence foment and warm, Temper or nourish, or in part shed down 670 Their stellar virtue on all kinds that grow On earth, made hereby apter to receive Perfection from the fun's more potent ray. These then, though unbeheld in deep of night, Shine not in vain; nor think, tho' men were none, 675 That Heav'n would want spectators, God want praise: Millions of spiritual creatures walk the earth Unfeen, both when we wake, and when we fleep: All these with ceaseless praise his works behold Both day and night: how often from the steep 680 Of echoing hill or thicket have we heard Celestial voices to the midnight air, Sole, or responsive each to other's note, Singing their great Creator? oft in bands While they keep watch, or nightly rounding walk 68 4 With heav'nly touch of instrumental founds In full harmonic number join'd, their fongs Divide the night, and lift our thoughts to Heaven.

Thus talking hand in hand alone they pass'd On to their blisful bow'r; it was a place 690 Chos'n by the fovran Planter, when he fram'd All things to Man's delightful use; the roof Of thickest covert was inweven shade Laurel and myrtle, and what higher grew Of firm and fragrant leaf; on either fide Acanthus, and each odorous bushy shrub Fenc'd up the verdant wall; each beauteous flower. Iris all hues, rofes, and jeffamin Rear'd high their flourish'd heads between, and wrought Mosaic; underfoot the violet, Crocus, and hyacinth with rich inlay Broider'd the ground, more color'd than with stone Of costliest emblem : other creature here, Beaft, bird, infect, or worm durst enter none; Such was their awe of Man. In shadier bower

More facred and fequester'd, though but feign'd, Nor Faunus haunted. Here in close recess

710

With flowers, garlands, and fweet-fmelling herbs Espoused Eve deck'd first her nuptial bed;

And heav'nly quires the hymenzan fung,

What day the genial Angel to our fire Brought her in naked beauty more adorn'd, More lovely than Pandora, whom the Gods

Pan or Sylvanus never flept, nor Nymph,

Endow'd with all their gifts, and O too like In fad event, when to th' unwifer fon-

Of Japhet brought by Hermes, she insnar'd Mankind with her fair looks, to be aveng'd

On him who had stole Jove's authentic fire.

Thus at their shady lodge arriv'd, both stood, Both turn'd, and under open sky ador'd The God that made both sky, air, earth and Heaven, Which they beheld, the moon's refplendent globe, And starry pole: Thou also mad'st the night, Maker omnipotent, and thou the day, 725 Which we in our appointed work employ'd

Have finish'd, happy in our mutual help And mutual love, the crown of all our blifs Ordain'd by thee, and this delicious place

For us too large, where thy abundance wants Partakers, and uncropt falls to the ground.

But thou halt promis'd from us two a race

To fill the earth, who shall with us extol Thy goodness infinite, both when we wake, And when we feek, as now, thy gift of fleep.

This faid unanimous, and other rites Observing none, hut adoration pure Which God likes best, into their inmost bower Handed they went; and eas'd the putting off These troublesome disguises which we wear,

730

Now had the night measur'd with her shadowy cone
Half way up hill this vast sublunar vault,
And from their ivory port the Cherubim
Forth issuing at th' accustom'd hour stood arm'd
To their night watches in warlike parade,
When Gabriel to his next in pow'r thus spake.

Uzziel, half these draw off, and coast the south
With strictest watch; these other wheel the north;
Our circuit meets full west. As slame they part,
Half wheeling to the shield, half to the spear.
785
From these, two strong and subtle Spirits he call'd
That near him stood, and gave them thus in charge.

Ithuriel and Zephon, with wing'd speed
Search through this garden, leave unsearch'd no nook;
But chiefly where those two fair creatures lodge, 790
Now laid perhaps asseep, secure of harm.
This evening from the sun's decline arriv'd
Who tells of some infernal Spirit seen
Hitherward bent (who could have thought?) escap'd.
The bars of Hell, on errand bad no doubt: 795
Such where ye find, seife sast, and hither bring.

So faying, on he lead his radiant files, Dazzling the moon: these to the bow'r direct In fearch of whom they fought: him there they found Squat like a toad, close at the ear of Eve, 800 Affaying by his devilish art to reach The organs of her fancy', and with them forge Illusions as he list, phantasms and dreams, Or if, inspiring wenom, he might taint The animal spirits that from pure blood arise 8e5 Like gentle breaths from rivers pure, thence raise At least distemper'd, discontented thoughts, Vain hopes, vain aims, inordinate desires, Blown up with high conceits ingendring pride. Him thus intent Ithuriel with his spear 810Invincible: abash'd the Devil stood,
And selt how awful goodness is, and saw
Virtue' in her shape how lovely; saw, and pin'd
His loss, but chiefly to find here observed
His lustre visibly impair'd; yet seem'd
Undaunted. If I must contend, said he,
Best with the best, the sender not the sent,
Or all at once; more glory will be won,
Or less be lost. Thy sear, said Zephon bold,
Will save us trial what the least can do

855
Single against thee wicked, and thence weak.

The Fiend reply'd not, overcome with rage;
But like a proud steed rein'd, went haughty on,
Champing his iron curb: to strive or sty
He held it vain; awe from above had quell'd 860
His heart, not else dismay'd. Now drew they nigh
The western point, where those half-rounding guards
Just met, and closing stood in squadron join'd,
Awaiting next command. To whom their chief
Gabriel from the front thus call'd aloud. 865

O friends, I hear the tread of nimble feet
Hasting this way, and now by glimpse discern
Ithuriel and Zephon through the shade,
And with them comes a third of regal port,
But faded splendor wan; who by his gate
870
And sierce demeanor seems the prince of Hell,
Not likely to part hence without contest;
Stand sirm, for in is look desiance lours.

He scarce had ended, when those two approach'd, And brief related whom they brought, where found, 875 How busied, in what form and posture couch'd.

To whom with stern regard thus Gabriel spake.
Why hast thou, Satan, broke the bounds prescrib'd
To thy transacessions, and disturb'd the charge
Of others, who approve not to transgress
880

By thy example, but have pow'r and right
To question thy bold entrance on this place;
Employ'd it seems to violate seep, and those
Whose dewelling God hath planted here in bliss?

To whom thus Satan with contemptuous brow. 885 Gabriel, thou hadft in Heav'n th' esteem of wife, And fuch I held thee; but this question ask'd Puts me in doubt. Lives there who loves his pain? Who would not, finding way, break loofe from Hell, Tho' thither doom'd? Thou would'st thyself, no doubt. And boldly venture to whatever place Farthest from pain, where thou might'st hope to change Torment with ease, and soonest recompense Dole with delight, which in this place I fought: To thee no reason, who know'st only good, 895 But evil has not try'd: and wilt object His will who bound us? let him furer bar His iron gates, if he intends our flay In that dark durance: thus much what was ask'd. The rest is true, they found me where they fay; 900 But that implies not violence or harm.

Thus he in fcorn. The warlike Angel mov'd, Disdainfully half smiling thus reply'd. O loss of one in Heav'n to judge of wife. 905 Since Satan fell, whom folly overthrew. And now returns him from his prison scap'd, Gravely in doubt whether to hold them wife, Or not, who ask what boldness brought him hither Unlicens'd from his bounds in Hell prescrib'd; So wife he judges it to fly from pain 910 However, and to escape his punishment. So judge thou still, presumptuous, till the wrath. Which thou incur'st by flying, meet thy flight Sev'nfold, and scourge that wisdom back to Hell. Which taught thee yet no better, that no pain,

	OUR IV.
Can equal anger infinite provok'd.	
But wherefore thou alone? wherefore with thee	
Came not all Hell broke loofe ? is pain to them	
Less pain, less to be fled ? or thou than they	
Less hardy to endure? courageous Chief,	920
The first in flight from pain, had'ft thou alledg'd	
To thy deferted host this cause of flight,	
Thou furely hadft not come fole fugitive.	
To which the Fiend thus answer'd frowning	flern.
Not that I less indure, or shrink from pain,	925
Infulting Angel; well thou know'st I stood	193
Thy fiercest, when in battel to thy aid	
The blafting volied thunder made all speed,	
And seconded thy else not dreaded spear.	
But still thy words at random, as before,	930
A rgue thy inexperience what behoves	•
From hard affays and ill fuccesses past	
A faithful leader, not to hazard all	
Through ways of danger by himself untry'd:	
I therefore, I alone first undertook	935
To wing the desolate abyss, and spy	
This new created world, whereof in Hell	
Fame is not filent, here in hope to find	
Better abode, and my afflicted Powers	
To settle here on earth, or in mid air;	940
Though for possession put to try once more	
What thou and thy gay legions dare against;	
Whose easier business were to serve their Lord	
High up in Heav'n, with fongs to hymn his thron	ne,
And prastis'd distances to cringe, not fight.	945
To whom the warrior Angel foon reply'd.	and the second
To fay and straight unfay, pretending first	to brain
Wife to fly pain, professing next the spy,	ilsmi v
Argues no leader but a liar trac'd,	
Satan, and couldst thou faithful add? O name,	950

Book IV.	PARADISE LOST.	109
O facred nam	e of faithfulness profan'd!	
	hom? to thy rebellious crew?	
	nds, fit body to fit head.	
	ur discipline and faith engag'd',	
	y obedience, to diffolve	955
	the acknowledg'd Power supreme?	
	y hypocrite, who now wouldst feem	
Patron of lib	perty, who more than thou	
Once fawn'd	, and cring'd, and fervily ador'd	
Heav'n's awf	ful monarch? wherefore but in hope	950
To disposses	him, and thyfelf to reign?	
But mark wh	nat I arread thee now, Avaunt;	
Fly thither w	whence thou fledit: if from this hour	
Within these	hallow'd limits thou appear,	
Back to th' i	nfernal pit I drag thee chain'd,	965
And feal the	e fo, as henceforth not to fcorn	
	tes of Hell too flightly barr'd.	•
	en'd he; but Satan to no threats	
Gave heed,	but waxing more in rage reply'd.	
	en I am thy captive talk of chains,	979
	ry Cherub, but ere then	
	load thyfelf expect to feel	
A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR	evailing arm, though Heav'n's king	
	wings, and thou with thy compeers,	
	yoke, draw'st his triumphant wheels	975
	through the road of Heav'n star-pav'd.	
	us he spake, th' angelic squadron brigh	t
	red, sharp'ning in mooned horns	
	nx, and began to hem him round	
	d spears, as thick as when a field	980
	pe for harvest waving bends	
	d grove of ears, which way the wind	
	; the careful ploughman doubting stan	ds,
	threshing floor his hopeful sheaves	. 0
Prove chaff.	On th' other side Satan alarm'd	98

Collecting all his might dilated flood. Like Teneriff or Atlas unremov'd: His flature reach'd the sky, and on his creft Sat horror plum'd; nor wanted in his grasp What feem'd both spear and shield; now dreadful deeds Might have enfu'd, nor only Paradife 991 In this commotion, but the starry cope Of Heav'n perhaps, or all the elements At least had gone to wrack, disturb'd and torn With violence of this conflict, had not foon 995 Th' Eternal to prevent such horrid fray. Hung forth in Heaven his golden scales, yet seen Betwixt Aftrea and the Scorpion fign, Wherein all things created first he weigh'd The pendulous round earth with balanc'd air 1000 In counterpoise, now ponders all events, Battels and realms: in these he put two weights The fequel each of parting and of fight: The latter quick up-flew, and kick'd the beam: Which Gabriel spying, thus bespake the Fiend. Satan, I know thy strength, and thou know'st mine, Neither our own but giv'n; what folly then To boall what arms can do? fince thine no more Than Heav'n permits, nor mine, though doubled now

To trample thee as mire; for proof look up,

And read thy lot in you celestial sign,

Where thou art weigh'd, and shown how light, how weak

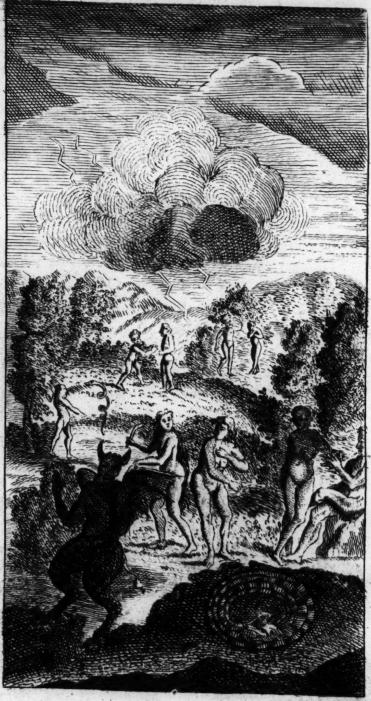
If thou resist. The Fiend look'd up, and knew

His mounted scale alost: nor more; but sled

Murm'ring, and with him sled the shades of night. 1015



Lib.s



PARADISE LOST.

BOOKW

THEARGUMENT.

Morning approach'd, Eve relates to Adam her troublesome dream; he likes it not, yet comforts her: They come forth to their day labours: their morning hymn at the door of their bower. God to render man inexcusable sends Raphael to admonish him of his obedience, of his free estate, of his enemy near at hand, who he is, and why his enemy, and whatever elfe may avail Adam to know. Raphael comes down to Paradife, his appearance describ'd, his coming discern'd by Adam afar off fitting at the door of his bower; he goes out to meet him, brings him to his lodge, entertains him with the choicest fruits of Paradise, got together by Eve; their discourse at table: Raphael performs his message, minds Adam of his state and of his enemy; relates at Adam's request who that enemy is, and how he came to be fo, beginning from his first revolt in Heaven, and the occasion thereof; how he drew his legions after him to the parts of the north, and there incited them to rebel with him, persuading all but only Abdiel a Sexaph, who in argument dissuades and opposes bim, then for fakes bim.

Advancing, fow'd the earth with orient pearl,
When Adam wak'd, fo custom'd, for his sleep
Was aery light from pure digestion bred,
And temp'rate vapors bland, which th' only found
Of leaves and suming rills, Aurora's fan,
Lightly dispers'd, and the shrill matin song
Of birds on every bough; so much the more.
His wonder was to find unwaken'd Eve
With tresses discompos'd, and glowing cheek,
As through unquiet rest: he on his side
Leaning half rais'd, with looks of cordial love

Hung over her enamour'd, and beheld
Beauty, which whether waking or asleep,
Shot forth peculiar graces; then with voice
Mild, as when Zephyrus on Flora breathes,
Her hand soft touching, whisper'd thus. Awake
My fairest, my espous'd, my latest found,
Heav'n's last best gift, my ever new delight,
Awake; the morning shines, and the fresh field
Calls us; we lose the prime to mark how spring
Our tended plants, how blows the citron grove,
What drops the myrrh, and what the balmy reed,
How nature paints her colors, how the bee
Sits on the bloom extracting liquid sweet.

25.

Such whifp'ring wak'd her, but with startled eye On Adam, whom embracing, thus she spake.

O fole in whom my thoughts find all repofe, My glory, my perfection, glad I fee Thy face, and morn return'd; for I this night (Such night till this I never pass'd) have dream'd. If dream'd, not as I oft am wont, of thee, Works of day past, or morrow's next delign, But of offense and trouble, which my mind Knew never till this irksome night: methought 35 Close at mine ear one call'd me forth to walk With gentle voice, I thought it thine; it faid, Why sleep'st thou Eve? now is the pleasant time, The cool, the filent, fave where filence yields To the night-warbling bird, that now awake Tunes sweetest his love-labour'd song; now reigns Full orb'd the moon, and with more pleafing light Shadowy fets off the face of things; in vain, If none regard; Heav'n wakes with all his eyes, Whom to behold but thee, Nature's defire? In whose fight all things joy, with ravishment Attracted by thy beauty still to gaze.

I rose as at thy call, but found thee not; To find thee I directed then my walk; And on, methought, alone I pass'd through ways That brought me on a fudden to the tree Of interdicted knowledge: fair it feem'd. Much fairer to my fancy than by day; And as I wond'ring look'd, beside it stood One shap'd and wing'd like one of those from Heaven By us oft feen: his dewy locks distill'd 50 Ambrofia: on that tree he also gaz'd: And O fair plant, faid he, with fruit furcharg'd, Deigns none to eafe thy load and tafte thy fweet, Nor God, nor man? is knowledge so despis'd? 60 Or envy', or what referve forbids to taste? Forbid who will, none shall from me withhold Longer thy offer'd good, why else set here? This faid, he paus'd not, but with ventrous arm He pluck'd, he tafted; me damp horror chill'd At fuch bold words vouch'd with a deed fo bold: But he thus overjoy'd, O fruit divine, Sweet of thyfelf, but much more sweet thus cropt, Forbidden here, it feems, as only fit For Gods, yet able to make Gods of Men: And why not Gods of Men, fince good, the more Communicated, more abundant grows, The author not impair'd, but honour'd more? Here, happy creature, fair angelic Eve, Partake thou also; happy though thou art, Happier thou may'll be, worthier canst not be: Taste this, and be henceforth among the Gods Thyself a Goddess, not to earth confin'd. But fometimes in the air, as we, fometimes Ascend to Heav'n, by merit thine, and fee What life the Gods live there, and such live thou. So faying, he drew nigh, and to me held,

Ev'n to my mouth of that same fruit held part Which he had pluck'd; the pleafant favoury fmell So quicken'd appetite, that I, methought, Could not but tafte. Forthwith up to the clouds With him I flew, and underneath beheld The earth outstretch'd immense, a prospect wide And various: wond'ring at my flight and change To this high exaltation; fuddenly My guide was gone, and I, methought, funk down, And fell afleep; but O how glad I wak'd To find this but dream! Thus Eve her night Related, and thus Adam answer'd fad. Best image of myself and dearer half, The trouble of thy thoughts this night in sleep Affects me equally; nor can I like This uncouth dream, of evil fprung I fear; Yet evil whence ? in thee can harbour none. Created pure. But know that in the foul. Are many leffer faculties, that ferve Reason as chief; among these fancy next Her office holds; of all external things, Which the five watchful senses represent She forms imaginations, aery shapes, 105 Which reason joining or disjoining, frames All what we' affirm or what deny, and call Our knowledge or opinion; then retires Into her private cell when nature rests. Oft in her ablence mimic-fancy wakes To imitate her; but misjoining shapes, Wild work produces oft, and most in dreams, Ill matching words and deeds long past or late. Some fuch refemblances methinks I find Of our last evening's talk, in this thy dream, But with addition strange; yet be not fad Evil into the mind of God or Man

May come and go, so unapprov'd, and leave
No spot or blame behind: Which gives me hope
That what in sleep thou didst abhor to dream,
120
Waking thou never wilt consent to do.
Be not dishearten'd then, nor cloud those looks,
That wont to be more chearful and serene,
Than when fair morning first smiles on the world;
And let us to our fresh employments rise
125
Among the groves, the sountains, and the slowers
That open now their choicest bosom'd smells,
Reserv'd from night, and kept for thee in store.
So chear'd he his sair spouse, and she was chear'd,

But filently a gentle tear let fall

From either eye, and wip'd them with her hair;

Two other precious drops that ready stood,

Each in their crystal slace, he ere they fell

Kis'd as the gracious signs of sweet remorfe

And pious awe, that fear'd to have offended.

135

So all was clear'd, and to the field they hafte. But first, from under shady arbo'rous roof Soon as they forth were come to open fight Of day-spring, and the sun, who scarce up risen, With wheels yet hovering o'er the ocean brim, 140 Shot parallel to the earth his dewy ray, Discovering in wide landscape all the east Of Paradife and Eden's happy plains, Lowly they bow'd adoring, and began Their orifons, each morning duly paid In various stile: for neither various stile Nor holy rapture wanted they to praife Their Maker, in fit strains pronounc'd or fung Unmeditated, such prompt eloquence Flow'd from their lips, in profe or numerous verse, 150 More tuneable than needed lute or harp To add more sweetness; and they thus began.

Book V.

These are thy glorious works, Parent of good, Almighty, thine this universal frame, Thus wondrous fair; thyself how wondrous then! 155 Unspeakable, who sitst above these Heavens To us invisible, or dimly seen In these thy lowest works; yet these declare Thy goodness beyond thought, and pow'r divine. Speak ye who best can tell, ye sons of light, Angels; for ye behold him, and with fongs And choral fymphonies, day without night, Circle his throne rejoicing: ye in Heaven, On Earth join all ye Creatures to extol Him first, him last, him midst, and without end. Fairest of stars, last in the train of night, If better thou belong not to the dawn, Sure pledge of day, that crownst the smiling morn With thy bright circlet, praise him in thy sphere, While day arises, that sweet hour of prime. Thou Sun, of this great world both eye and foul, Acknowledge-him thy greater, found his praise In thy eternal course, both when thou climbst, And when high noon hast gain'd, and when thou fall'st. Moon, that now meets the orient fun, now fly'ft, With the fix'd stars, fix'd in their orb that flies, And ye five other wand'ring fires that move In mystic dance not without fong, resound His praise, who out of darkness call'd up light. Air, and ye Elements, the eldest birth Of Nature's womb, that in quaternion run Perpetual circle, multiform; and mix And nourish all things; let your ceaseless change Vary to our great Maker still new praise. Ye Mists and Exhalations that now rife From hill or steaming lake, dusky or gray, Till the fun paint your-fleecy skirts with gold,

In honour to the world's great Author rife Whether to deck with clouds th' uncolour'd sky, Or wet the thirsty earth with falling showers, 190 Rifing or falling still advance his praise. His praise ye winds, that from four quarters blow, Breathe foft or loud; and wave your tops, ye Pines, With every plant, in fign of worship wave. Fountains and ye, that warble, as ye flow, Melodious murmurs, warbling tune his praise. Join voices all ye living fouls; ye Birds, That finging up to Heav'n gate ascend, Bear on your wings and in your notes his praise. Ye that in waters glide, and ye that walk 200 The earth, and stately tread, or lowly creep; Witness if I be silent, morn or even, To hill, or valley, fountain, or fresh shade Made vocal by my fong, and taught his praife. Hail univerfal Lord, be bounteous still 205 To give us only good; and if the night Have gather'd ought of evil or conceal'd, Disperse it, as now light dispels the dark. So pray'd they innocent, and to their thoughts Firm peace recover'd foon and wonted calm. 210 On to their morning's rural work they halte Among sweet dews and flow'rs; where any row Of fruit-trees over-woody reach'd too far Their pamper'd boughs, and needed hands to check Fruitless embraces: or they led the vine To wed her elm; she spous'd about him twines Her marriageable arms, and with her brings Her dow'r th' adapted clusters, to adorn His barren leaves. Them thus employ'd beheld

With pity Heav'n's high king, and to him call'd

Raphael, the sociable Spirit, that deign'd To travel with Tobias, and secur'd His marriage with the fev'ntimes wedded maid.

Raphael, said he, thou hear'lt what stir on earth Satan from Hell 'scap'd through the darksome gulf 225 Hath rais'd in Paradife, and how disturb'd This night the human pair, how he deligns In them at once to ruin all mankind. Go therefore half this day as friend with friend Converse with Adam, in what bow'r or shade 230 Thou find'st him from the heat of noon retir'd, To respite his day-labour with repast, Or with repose; and such discourse bring on, As may advise him of his happy state, Happiness in his pow'r left free to will, 235 Left to his own free will, his will though free, Yet mutable: whence warn him to beware He swerve not too secure: tell him withal His danger, and from whom; what enemy, Late fall'n himself from Heav'n, is plotting now 240 The fall of others from like state of blis: By violence? no, for that shall be withstood; But by deceit and lies; this let him know, Lest wilfully transgressing he pretend Surprisal, unadmonish'd, unforewarn'd. 245 So spake th' eternal Father, and fulfill'd All justice: nor delay'd the winged Saint After his charge receiv'd; but from among Thousand celestial Ardors, where he stood Veil'd with his gorgeous wings, up springing light Flew through the midst of Heav'n; th' angelic quires, On each hand parting, to his speed gave way Through all th' empyreal road; till at the gate Of Heav'n arriv'd, the gate self-open'd wide On golden hinges turning, as by work 255 Divine the fovran Architect had fram'd. From hence, no cloud, or, to obliruct his light,

A

SI

SI

A

TI

Of

An

For

Th

Into

Star interpos'd, however small he sees, Not unconform to other thining globes, Earth and the gard'n of God, with cedars crown'd 260 Above all hills. As when by night the glass Of Galileo, less affur'd, observes Imagin'd lands and regions in the moon: Or pilot from amidst the Cyclades Delos or Samos first appearing, kens 265 A cloudy fpot. Down thither prone in flight He speeds, and through the vast ethereal sky Sails between worlds and worlds, with steddy wing Now on the polar winds, then with quick fan Winnows the buxom air; till within foar 270 Of tow'ring eagles, to' all the fowls he feens A Phoenix, gaz'd by all, as that fole bird, When to inshrine his relics in the fun's Bright temple, to Egyptian Thebes he flies. At once on th' eastern cliff of Paradife 275 He lights, and to his proper shape returns A Seraph wing'd; fix wings he wore, to shade His lineaments divine; the pair that clad Each shoulder broad, came mantling o'er his breast With regal ornament; the middle pair 280 Girt like a starry zone his walte, and round Skirted his loins and thighs with downy gold And colors dipt in Heav'n; the third his feet Shadow'd from either heel with feather'd mail. Sky-tinctur'd grain. Like Maia's fon he stood, And shook his plumes, that heav'nly fragrance fill'd The direuit wide. Strait knew him all the bands Of angels under watch; and to his state, And to his message high in honor rise; For on some message high they guess'd him bound. 290 Their glittering tents he pass'd, and now is come Into the blifsful field, through groves of myrrh,

And flow'ring odors, casho, nard, and balm; A wilderness of sweets; for Nature here Wanton'd as in her prime, and play'd at will Her virgin fancies, pouring forth more sweet, Wild above rule or art; enormous blifs. Him through the spicy forest onward come Adam discern'd, as in the door he sat Of his cool bow'r, while now the mounted fun Shot down direct his fervid rays to warm Earth's inmost womb, more warmth than Adam needs: And Eve within, due at her hour prepar'd For dinner favory fruits, of talte to pleafe True appetite, and not difrelish thirst 305 Of necta'rous draughts between, from milky stream, Berry or grape : to whom thus Adam call'd.

Haste hither Eve, and worth thy fight behold Eastward among those trees, what glorious shape Comes this way moving; feems another morn Ris'n on mid-noon; some great behest from Heaven To us perhaps he brings, and will vouchfafe This day to be our guest. But go with speed, And what thy stores contain bring forth, and pour Abundance, fit to honor and receive 315 Our heav'nly stranger: well we may afford Our givers their own gifts, and large bestow From large bestow'd, where Nature multiplies Her fertil growth, and by disburd'ning grows More fruitful, which instructs us not to spare. 320

To whom thus Eve. Adam, earth's hallow'd mold, Of God inspir'd, small store will serve, where store, All fealons, ripe for use hangs on the stalk; Save what by frugal storing firmness gains To nourish, and superfluous moist confumes: But I will hafte, and from each bough and brake, Each plant and juicest gourd, will pluck such choice

D

Y TI

No

Book V.	PARADISE LOST.	121
To entertain	n our Angel guest, as he	
	hall confess, that here on Earth	
God hath d	ispens'd his bounties as in Heaven. with dispatchful looks in haste	330
	on hospitable thoughts intent	eletti.
	e to choose for delicacy best,	51
	, fo contriv'd as not to mix	0.1
	well join'd, inelegant, but bring	335
	taste upheld with kindliest change;	Ti.
	then, and from each tender stalk	
	earth all bearing mother yields	1 STL .
	? or West, or middle shore.	oriA -
	r the Punic coast, or where	240
	ign'd, fruit of all kinds, in coat	
	nooth rin'd, or bearded husk, or shell,	Maril 1
	, tribute large, and on the board	gad In
	unsparing hand; for drink the grape	07.77
	, inoffensive must, and meaths	345
	a berry', and from sweet kernels press	and the second
	s dulcet creams, nor these to hold.	di 10
	fit veffels pure, then strows the ground	y week
	and odours from the shrub unfum'd.	1 348
	hile our primitive great fire, to meet	350
	guest, walks forth, without more train	
	ed than with his own complete	The same
	; in himself was all his state,	211
	in than the tedious pomp that waits	
	when their rich retinue long	355
	ed, and grooms besmear'd with gold,	
	croud, and fets them all agape.	
	presence Adam though not aw'd,	
	abmis approach and reverence meek,	
	perior nature, bowing low,	360
Thus faid.		e i eyi
None can t	han Heav'n fuch glorious shape contain	o Tally
	M	

M.2.

Since by descending from the thrones above,
Those happy places thou hast deign'd a while
To want, and honor these, vouchsafe with us
Two' only, who yet by sovran gift possess
This spacious ground, in yonder shady bower
To rest, and what the garden choicest bears
To sit and taste, till this meridian heat
Be over, and the sun more cool decline.

Whom thus th' angelic Virtue answer'd mild. Adam, I therefore came, nor art thou fuch Created, or fuch place hast here to dwell, . As may not oft invite, though Spirits of Heaven To visit thee; lead on then where thy bower Q'ershades: for these mid-hours, till evening rise, I have at will. So to the fylvan lodge They came, that like Pomona's arbour smil'd With flow'rets deck'd and fragrant smells; but Eve Undeck'd fave with herfelf, more lovely fair 380 Than Wood-Nymph, or the fairest Goddess feign'd Of three that in mount Ida naked strove. Stood to' entertain her guell from Heav'n; no veil She needed, virtue-proof; no thought infirm Alter'd her cheek. On whom the Angel Hail 385 Bellow'd, the holy falutation us'd. Long after to bleft Mary, fecond Eve.

Hail Mother of Mankind, whose fruitful womb
Shall fill the world more numerous with thy sons,
Than with these various fruits the trees of God 390
Have heap'd this table. Rais'd of grassy turf.
Their table was, and mossy seats had round,
And on her ample square from side to side
All autumn pil'd, though spring and autumn here
Danc'd hand in hand. A while discourse they hold;
No fear lest dinner cool, when thus began 396
Our author. Heav'nly stranger, please to taste

These bounties, which our Nourisher, from whom All persect good, unmeasur'd out, descends,
To us for food and for delight hath caus'd
The earth to yield; unsavory food perhaps
To spiritual natures; only this I know,
That one celestial Father gives to all.

To whom the Angel. Therefore what he gives (Whose praise be ever fung) to Man in part Spiritual, may of purest Spirits be found No' ingrateful food: and food alike those pure Intelligential substances require, As doth your rational; and both contain Within them every lower faculty Of fense, whereby they hear, see, smell, touch, taste, Talting concoct, digelt, assimilate, And corporeal to incorporeal turn. For know, whatever was created, needs To be fultain'd and fed: of elements The groffer feeds the purer, earth the fea, Earth and the sea feed air, the air those fires Ethereal, and as lowest first the moon; Whence in her visage round those spots, unpurg'd Vapours not yet into her substance turn'd. Nor doth-the moon no nourishment exhale From her moist continent to higher orbs. The fun, that light imparts to all, receives From all his alimental recompense In humid exhalations, and at even Sups with the ocean. Though in Heav'n the trees Of life ambrofial fruitage bear, and vines Yield nectar; though from off the boughs each morn We brush mellifluous dews, and find the ground Cover'd with pearly grain: yet God hath here Varied his bounty so with new delights, As may compare with Heaven; and to talte,

144 PARADISE DOST. Be	ok V.
Think not I shall be nice. So down they fat,	SALT.
And to their viands fell; nor feemingly	THE IT
The Angel, nor in mift, the common gloss	. 435
Of Theologians; but with keen dispatch	333
Of real hunger, and concochive heat	4477
To transubstantiate: what redounds, transpires	in 4.183
Through Spi'rits with ease; nor wonder; if by f	ire
Of footy coal th' empiric alchemist	440
Can turn, or holds it possible to turn,	
Metals of droffielt ore to perfect gold	
As from the mine. Mean while at table Eve	
Minister'd naked, and their flowing cups	te de ca
With pleasant liquors crown'd: O innocence	445
Deferving Paradife! if ever, then,	
Then had the fons of God exeme to have been	garra i
Enamour'd at that fight; but in those hearts	
Love unlibidinous reign'd, nor jealoufy	
Was understood, the injur'd lover's hell.	450
Thus when with meats and drinks they had fu	fic'd,
Not burden'd nature, sudden mind arose	o plata:
In Adam, not to let th' occasion pass	
Giv'n him by this great conference to know	
Of things above his world, and of their being	455
Who dwell in Heav'n, whose excellence he saw	00 107
Transcend his own so far, whose radiant forms	
Divine effulgence, whose high pow'r so far	
Exceeded human, and his wary speech	
Thus to th' empyreal minister he fram'd.	460
Inhabitant with God, now know I well	
Thy favour, in this honor done to Man,	SEE SE
Under whose lowly roof thou hast vouchfaf'd	
To enter, and these earthly fruits to taste,	
Food not of Angels, yet accepted fo,	465
As that more willingly thou couldn't not feem	
At Heav'n's high feasts to have fed : yet what com	pare:

**		
Book VI	PARADISE LOST	125
To whom	the wing'd Hierarch reply'd.	Loay
O Adam, on	e Almighty is, from whom	1 voo?
All things pr	oceed, and up to him return,	470
	d from good, created all	
Such to perfe	ection, one first matter all,	10 mg 0
Indued with	various forms, various degrees	il liby?
Of fubstance,	and in things that live, of life;	our kn
But more ref	in'd, more spirituous and pure,	475
As nearer to	him plac'd or neater tending	10174
Each in their	feveral active spheres assign'd,	. 15-15
Till body up	to spirit work, in bounds	14187
Proportion'd	to each kind. So from the root.	el abric
Springs lighte	er the green stalk, from whence the le	aves :
	ast the bright consummate flower	481
	us breathes: flow'rs and their fruit,	
Man's nourifl	ament, by gradual scale sublim'd,	resolt!
	its aspire, to animal,	65
To intellectu	al; give both life and fense,	485
Fancy and u	nderstanding; whence the foul	1.335 T
Reason receiv	es, and reason is her being,	
Discursive;	or intuitive; discourse	of sidif
	s, the latter most is ours,	er Bet
	in degree, of kind the fame.	490
	then, what God for you faw good	del H
	t, but convert, as you,	illa yil
To proper fu	bitance: time may come, when Men	ilings of
		by no
VINDER DESIGNATION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROP	ent di'et, nor too light fare;	495
	2.4.(1974) 12 H. (1974) 12 H.	n da 4
	may at last turn all to spirit,	of no
	tract of time, and wing'd afcend	内面和
	we, or may at choice	hesit s
		300
		nden et
Unalterably fi	irm his love entire,	s Mon
THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T		THE REAL PROPERTY AND ADDRESS OF THE PROPERTY AND ADDRESS OF THE PROPERTY AND ADDRESS OF THE PROPER

Book V. PARADISE LOST, i	27
On other furety none; freely we ferve	
Because we freely love, as in our will	
To love or not; in this we stand or fall:	40
And some are fall'n, to disobedience fall'n,	
And fo from Heav'n to deepelt Hell; O fall	
From what high state of blis into what woe!	aA.
To whom our great progenitor. Thy-words.	eli -
Attentive, and with more delighted ear, 5	45.
Divine instructor, I have heard; than when	1
Cherubic fongs by night from neighb'ring hills:	24
Aereal music fend: nor knew I not	B.E.
To be both will and deed created free;	10
Yet that we never shall forget to love 5	50
맛있어요 하다 많이 그리다면서 맛있는데 얼마를 하면 하면 맛있다. 하는데 하는데 하는데 되었다고 하는데 되었다.	lo'I
Single is yet so just, my constant thoughts	
Affur'd me', and still affure: though what thou tell'st-	NE SE
Hath past in Heav'n, some doubt within me move,	
<u> </u>	55.
The full relation, which must needs be strange,	14.8
Worthy of facred filence to be heard;	.0
And we have yet large day, for scarce the sun-	MI
Hath finish'd half his journey', and scarce begins	is R
	60
Thus Adam made request; and Raphael	1.0
After short paule affenting, thus began.	He
High matter thou injoin'st me', O prime of men,	A
Sad task and hard; for how shall I relate:	ia
To human sense th' invisible exploits	65
Of warring Spirits? how without remorfe	
The ruin of fo many glorious once	
And perfect while they stood? how last unfold	110
The fecrets of another world, perhaps	v 1/1
Not lawful to reveal? yet for thy good	70
This is dispens'd; and what surmounts the reach	Atı
Of human fenfe, I shall delineate for	LoA

By likening spiritual to corporal forms,
As may express them best; though what if Earth
Be but the shadow of Heav'n, and things therein 575.
Each to other like, more than on earth is thought?

As yet this world was not, and Chaos wild Reign'd where these Heav'ns now roll, where Earth now Upon her center pois'd; when on a day (For time, though in eternity, apply'd 580 To motion measures all things durable By present, past, and future) on such day As Heav'n's great year brings forth, th' empyreal host Of Angels by imperial fummons call'd, Innumerable before th'Almighty's throne Forthwith from all the ends of Heav'n appear'd Under their Hierarchs in orders bright: Ten thousand thousand ensigns high advanc'd, Standards and gonfalons 'twixt van and rear Stream in the air, and for diffinction ferve Of hierarchies, of orders, and degrees; Or in their glittering tiffues bear imblaz'd Holy memorials, acts of zeal and love Recorded eminent. Thus when in orbs Of circuit inexpreshble they stood, Orb within orb, the Father infinite By whom in blifs imbosom'd fat the Son Amidst as from a flaming mount, whose top Brightness had made invisible, thus spake. Hear all ye Angels, progeny of light, Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Virtues, Powers, Hear my decree, which unrevok'd shall stand. This day I have begot whom I declare My only Son, and on this holy hill Him have anointed, whom you now behold At my right hand; your head I him appoint; And by myfelf have fworn to him shall bow

1

H

H

T

D

M

Al

From that high mount of God, whence light and shade Spring both, the face of brightest Heav'n had chang'd To grateful twilight (for night comes not there In darker veil) and roseat dews dispos'd All but th' unfleeping eyes of God to reft: Wide over all'the plain, and wider far Than all this globous earth in plain outspread. (Such are the courts of God) th' angelic throng, 650 Dispers'd in bands and files, their camp extend By living streams among the trees of life, Pavilions numberless, and sudden rear'd. Celestial tabernacles, where they slept Fann'd with cool winds; fave those who in their course Meledious hymns about the fevran throne Alternate all night long: but not fo wak'd Satan: fo call him now, his former name Is heard no more in Heav'n; he of the first, If not the first Arch-Angel, great in power, In favour and pre-eminence, yet fraught With envy' against the Son of God, that day Honour'd by his great Father, and proclam'd Messiah King anointed, could not bear Through pride that fight, and thought himself impair'd. Deep malice thence conceiving and difdain. 666 Soon as midnight brought on the dusky hour Friendliest to sleep and silence, he resolv'd With all his legions to dislodge, and leave Unworship'd, unobey'd the throne supreme 670 Contemptuous, and his next subordinate Awak'ning, thus to him in fecret spake. Sleep'st thou, Companion dear, what sleep can close Thy eye lids? and remember'st what decree

Of yesterday, so late hath pass'd the lips

Of Heav'n's Almighty. Thou to me thy thoughts

Wast wont, I mine to thee was wont to impart;

Both waking we were one; how then can now Thy fleep diffent ? New laws thou feeft impos'd; New laws from him who reigns, new minds may raise In us who ferve, new counfels, to debate 68 I What doubtful may enfue: more in this place To utter is not fafe. Affemble thou Of all those myriads which we lead the chief: Tell them that by command, ere yet dim night 685 Her shadowy cloud withdraws, I am to hafte. And all who under me their banners wave. Homeward with flying march where we poffefs The quarters of the north; there to prepare Fit entertainment to receive our king The great Messiah, and his new commands, Who speedily through all the hierarchies Intends to pass triumphant, and give laws. So spake the false Arch-Angel, and infus'd

Bad influence into th' unwary breaft Of his affociate: he together calls. Or feveral one by one, the regent Powers, Under him regent; tells, as he was taught, That the Most High commanding, now ere night, Now ere dim night had disencumber'd Heav'n, The great hierarchal standard was to move: Tells the suggested cause, and casts between Ambiguous words and jealousies, to found Or taint integrity: but all obey'd The wonted fignal, and fuperior voice Of their great potentate; for great indeed His name, and high was his degree in Heaven; His count'nance, as the morning-star that guides The starry flock, allur'd them, and with lies Drew after him the third part of Heav'n's holt." Mean while th' eternal eye, whose fight discerns Abstrufest thoughts, from forth his holy mount

Impearls on every leaf and every flower.

Book W.	PARADISE LOST.	133
Regions the	y pass'd, the mighty regencies	
The state of the s	n and Potentates and Thrones	
TO THE SECURITY OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY	le degrees; regions to which	750.
	inion, Adam, is no more:	
	this garden is to all the earth,	
And all the	fea, from one entire globofe	
	to longitude; which having pass'd	
	nto the limits of the north	755
They came	, and Satan to his royal feat	
	ill, far blazing, as a mount	35.0334
	mount, with pyramids and towers	117.4
From diamo	and quarries hewn, and rocks of gold;	5 44 W
	of great Lucifer (fo call	760.
That Aruch	ire in the dialect of men	
Interpreted)	which not long after, he	
Affecting all	equality with God,	
In imitation	of that mount whereon	181
Meffiah was	declar'd in fight of Heaven.	765.
The mount	ain of the Congregation call'd;	ok 11 11
For thither	he affembled all his train,	
Pretending	fo commanded to confult	623(8)
About the	great reception of their king	e balt
Thither to	come, and with calumnious art	770
Of counterf	eited truth thus held their ears.	a sali
Thrones,	Dominations, Princedoms, Virtues, Po	owers,
If these may	gnific titles yet remain	
Not merely	titular, fince by decree	
Another no	w hath to himfelf ingrofs'd	775-
All pow'r,	and us eclips'd under the name	
Of King an	ointed, for whom all this hafte	
Of midnigh	t march, and hurried meeting here,	
This only t	o confult how we may belt	
	may be devis'd of honours new	780
	n coming to receive from us	
	te yet unpaid, prostration vile,	

0

Thus far his bold discourse without controul
Had audience, when among the Seraphim
Abdiel, than whom none with more zeal ador'd
The Deity', and divine commands obey'd,
Stood up, and in a stame of zeal severe
The current of his sury thus oppos'd.

O argument blasphemous, false and proud!
Words which no ear ever to hear in Heaven
Expected, least of all from thee, Ingrate,
In place thyself so high above thy peers.
Canst thou with impious obloquy condemn
The just decree of God, pronounc'd and sworn,
That to his only Son by right indued
With regal scepter, every soul in Heaven'
Shall bend the knee, and in that honour due

Confess him rightful King? unjust thou fayst, Flatly unjust, to bind with laws the free. And equal over equals to let reign, One over all with unsucceeded power. Shalt thou give law to God, shalt thou dispute With him the points of liberty, who made Thee what thou art, and form'd the Pow'rs of Heaven Such as he pleas'd, and circumscrib'd their being? 825 Yet by experience taught we know how good, And of our good and of our dignity How provident he is, how far from thought To make us less, bent rather to exalt Our happy state under one head more near United. But to grant it thee unjust; That equal over equals monarch reign: Thyfelf though great and glorious dost thou count. Or all angelic nature join'd in one, Equal to him begotten Son! by whom As by his Word the mighty Father made All things, ev'n thee; and all the Spirits of Heaven By him created in their bright degrees, Crown'd them with glory', and to their glory nam'd Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Virtues, Powers, Essential Pow'rs; nor by his reign obscur'd. 847 But more illustrious made: fince he the head One of our number thus reduc'd becomes: His laws our laws; all honour to him done Returns our own. Cease then this impious rage, And tempt not these; but hasten to appeale Th' incenfed Father, and th' incenfed Son, While pardon may be found in time befought. So spake the fervent Angel; but his zeal None seconded, as out of season judg'd,

Or fingular and rash, whereat rejoic'd

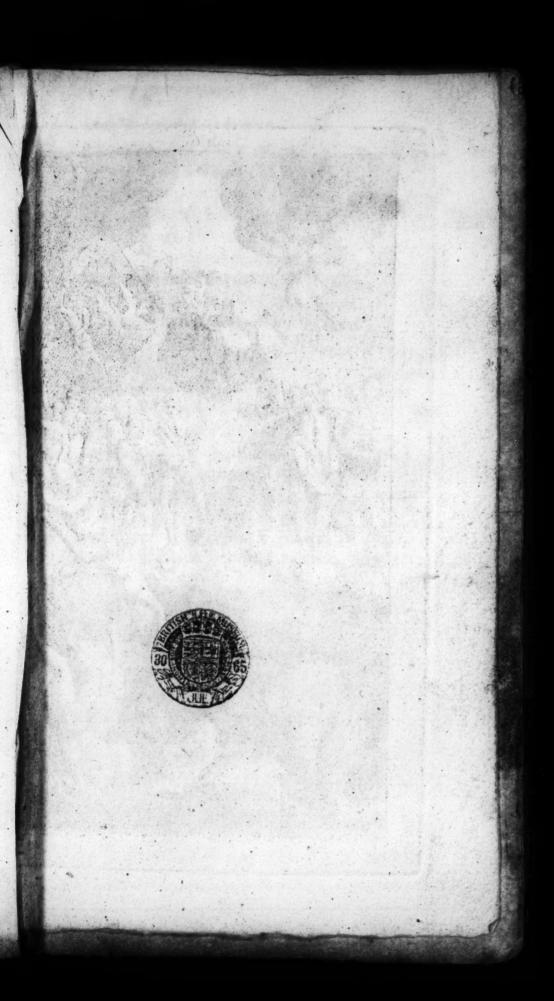
Th'Apostate, and more haughty thus reply'd.

That we were form'd then fay'ft thou? and the	
Of secondary hands, by task transferride or Alajan	
From Father to his Son! Strange point and new 1	
Doctrine which we would know whence learn'd: who	
When this creation was? remember'st thou	
Thy making, while the Maker gave thee being?	hill
We know no time when we were not as now;	readT
Know none before us, felf-begot, felf-rais'd	860
By our own quick'ning pow'r, when fatal course	Xet by
Had circled his full orb, the birth mature	o baA
Of this our native Heav'n, ethereal fons.	o woll
Our puissance is our own; our own right hand	an o'T
Shall teach us highest deeds, by proof to try	865
Who is our equal: then thou shalt behold	
Whether by fupplication we intend	That c
Address, and to begint th'Almighty throne	olyd T
Befeeching or befieging. This report,	IIs 10
These tidings carry to th' and inted King;	870
And fly, ere evil intercept thy flight.	vd cA
He faid, and as the found of waters deep	or IIA
Hoarfe murmur echo'd to his words applaufe	
Through the infinite hoft; nor less for that	Crows
The flaming Seraph fearless, though alone	875
Incompass'd round with foes, thus answer'd bold.	
· O alienate from God, O Spi'rit accurs'd,	ला कार्य
Forfaken of all good; I fee thy fall	n eats
Determin'd, and thy hapless crew involv'd	
In this perfidious fraud, contagion spread	880
Both of thy crime and punishment : henceforth	
No more be troubled how to quit the yoke	
Of God's Messiah; those indulgent laws	
Will not be now vouchfaf'd; other decrees	
Against thee are gone forth without recal;	885
That golden scepter, which thou didst reject,	
Is now an iron rod to bruife and break	
The state of the s	4

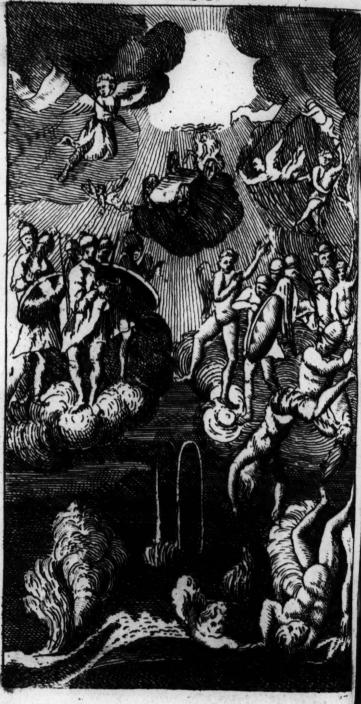
The End of the Fifth Book.

ROOFING REARLADISE IN THE Have a think place the Maria and the Holland and T Yes not for the address apreced 1 have Faces field beson Bress Indian care is languaget, exian interference in description of the same of the I've thanks of the hoad, decourse from Then who erested thre lamester for ealls. When who can university they then that know. bound to said Libda don'ng sin esan't of A mong innonterable falle, usmos d. a -U factor, enfedació, actorily à sector un The local of local bis love, his real; 000 Her rember, nor example with bigs wrought To live of from moth, or change his coldient mind Though harle, Trous smill them forth he nell'd. Long way whereas boilds scoring welch he formand Contenter, nor of violence fear'd enging 100 And with retorted found his back he based he On show priduction is to livil deligibility doctors in

Location of the Section of the Secti



Lib.6.



PARADISE LOST.

BOOK VI.

THE ARGUMENT.

Raphael continues to relate how Michael and Gabriel were fent forth to battel against Satan and his Angels. The sirst sight describ'd: Satan and his Powers retire under night: He calls a council, invents devilish engines, which in the second day's sight put Michael and his Angels to some disorder; but they at length pulling up mountains overwhelmed both the force and machines of Satan: Yet the tumult not so ending, God on the third day sends Messiah his Son, for whom he had reserved the glory of that victory: He in the power of his Father coming to the place, and causing all his legions to stand still on either side, with his chariot and thunder driving into the midst of his enemies, pursues them unable to resist towards the wall of Heaven; which opening, they leap down with horror and consuson into the place of punishment prepared for them in the deep: Messiah returns with triumph to his Father.

A L L night the dreadless Angel unpursu'd
Through Heav'n's wide champain held his way;
'till morn,

Wak'd by the circling hours, with rofy hand
Unbarr'd the gates of light. There is a cave
Within the mount of God, fast by his throne,
Where light and darkness in perpetual round
Lodge and dislodge by turns, which makes thro' Heaven
Grateful vicissitude, like day and night;
Light issues forth, and at the other door
Obsequious darkness enters, till her hour
To veil the Heav'n, though darkness there might well,
Seem twilight here; and now went forth the morn.

Invincible, lead forth my armed Saints

Book VI. PARADISE LOST.	141
By thousands and by millions rang'd for fight,	4 115
Equal in number to that godless crew	
Rebellious; them with fire and holtile arms	
Fearless assault, and to the brow of Heaven	uist.
Pursuing drive them out from God and blifs	ad F
Into their place of punishment, the gulf	cT.
Of Tartarus, which ready opens wide	
His fiery Chaos to receive their fall.	55
So fpake the fovran voice, and clouds began	(k dl)
To darken all the hill, and smoke to roll	ara.
In dusky wreaths, reluctant flames, the fign	bala.
Of wrath awak'd; nor with less dread the loud	33.0
Ethereal trumpet from on high 'gan blow:	-60
At which command the Powers militant,	
That stood for Heav'n, in mighty quadrate join'd	100
Of union irrefiftable, mov'd on	n 19
In filence their bright legions, to the found	100
Of instrumental harmony, that breath'd	65
Heroic ardour to adventrous deeds	1151
Under their godlike leaders, in the cause	
Of God and his Messiah. On they move	11.11
Indiffolubly firm; nor obvious hill,	
Nor strait'ning vale, nor wood, nor stream divides	70
Their perfect ranks; for high above the ground	
Their march was, and the passive air upbore	
Their nimble tread; as when the total kind	9.0
Of birds, in orderly array on wing,	
Came summon'd over Eden to receive	75
Their names of thee; fo over many a tract	
Of Heav'n they march'd, and many a province wi	de
Tenfold the length of this terrene: at last	
Far in th' horizon to the north appear'd	
From skirt to skirt a fiery region, stretch'd	80
In battalious aspect, and nearer view	
Briftled with upright beams innumerable	

Of rigid spears, and helmets throng'd, and fhields Various, with boalfful argument portrav'd. The banded Pow'rs of Satan halting on With furious expedition; for they ween'd That felf-same day by fight, or by furprise, To win the mount of God, and on his throne To fet the envier of his state, the proud Afpirer, but their thoughts prov'd fond and vain In the mid way: though strange to us it feem'd At first, that Angel should with Angel war, And in fierce holting meet, who wont to meet So oft in feltivals of joy and love Unanimous, as fons of one great fire Hymning the eternal Father: but the shout Of battel now began, and rushing found Of onfet ended foon each milder thought. High in the midst exalted as a God Th'Apostate in his sun-bright chariot sat, Idol of majefty divine, inclos'd With flaming Cherobim and golden fhields; Then lighted from his gorgeous throne, for now 'Twixt hoft and hoft but narrow space was left, A dreadful interval, and front to front Presented stood in terrible array Of hideous length: before the cloudy van, On the rough edge of battel ere it join'd, Satan with vast and haughty strides advanc'd 'Came towring, arm'd in adamant and gold; Abdiel that fight indur'd not, where he stood Among the mightieft, bent on highest deeds, And thus his own undaunted heart explores.

O Heav'n! that such resemblance of the highest Should yet remain, where faith and reality
Remain not: wherefore should not strength and might
There fail where virtue sails, or weakest prove

	200 St.
Book VI. PARADISE LOST.	143
Where boldest, though to fight unconquerable?	法规律
His puissance, trusting in th'Almighty's aid,	
I mean to try, whose reason I have try'd	120
Unfound and false; nor is it ought but just,	
That he who in debate of truth hath won,	154
Should win in arms, in both disputes alike	
Victor; though brutish that contest and foul,	Ondo
When reason hath to deal with force, yet so	125
Most reason is that reason overcome.	
So pondering, and from his armed peers	
Forth stepping opposite, half way he met	
His daring foe, at this prevention more	
Incens'd, and thus securely him defy'd.	130
Proud, art thou met? thy hope was to have rea	ich'd
The highth of thy aspiring unoppos'd,	
The throne of God unguarded, and his fide	
Abandon'd at the terror of thy power	
Or potent tongue: fool, not to think how vain	135
Against th' Omnipotent to rise in arms;	
Who out of smallest things could without end	1200
Have rais'd inceffant armies to defeat	
Thy folly; or with folitary hand	
Reaching beyond all limit, at one blow	140
Unaided could have finish'd thee, and whelm'd	
Thy legions under darkness: but thou feest	
All are not of thy train; there be who faith	
Prefer, and piety to God, though then	
To thee not visible, when I alone	145
Seem'd in thy world erroneous to diffent	
From all: my fect thou feeft; now learn too late	
How few fometimes may know, when thousands er	г.
Whom the grand foe with fcornful eye askance	
Thus answer'd. Ill for thee, but in wish'd hour	150
Of my revenge, first fought for thou return'st	
From flight, feditious Angel, to receive	WAS.

Thy merited reward, the first assay Of this right hand provok'd, fince first that tongue Inspir'd with contradiction durst oppose 155 A third part of the Gods, in fynod met Their deities to affert, who while they feel Vigour divine within them, can allow Omnipotence to none. But well thou com'ff Before thy fellows, ambitious to win 160 From me fome plume, that thy fuccess may show Destruction to the rest: this pause between (Unanswer'd lest thou boast) to let thee know: At first I thought that Liberty and Heaven To heav'nly fouls had been all one; but now 165 I fee that most through floth had rather ferve. Ministring Spi'rits, train'd up in feast and song: Such hast thou arm'd, the minstrelfy of Heaven, Servility with freedom to contend, As both their deeds compar'd this day shall prove. 170

To whom in brief thus Abdiel stern reply'd. Apostate still thou err's, nor end wilt find, Of erring, from the path of truth remote: Unjustly thou depray it it with the name Of servitude to serve whom God ordains, 175 Or Nature; God and Nature bid the same, When he who rules is worthieft, and excels This is servitude, Them whom he governs. To ferve th' unwife, or him who hath rebell'd Against his worthier, as thine now ferve thee, 180 Thyfelf not free, but to thyfelf inthrall'd; Yet lewdly dar'st our ministring upbraid. Reign thou in Hell thy kingdom; let me serve In Heav'n God ever bleft, and his divine Behelts obey, worthieft to be obey'd: 185 Yet chains in Hell, not realms expect; mean while From me return'd, as erst thou faidst, from flight,

Of all their regions: how much more of power Army' against army numberless to raise Dreadful combustion warring, and disturb, 225 Though not destroy, their happy native feat; Had not th' Eternal King omnipotent From his strong hold of Heav'n high over-rul'd And limited their might; though number'd fuch As each divided legion might have feem'd 230 A numerous hoft, in strength each armed hand A legion, led in fight yet leader feem'd Each warrior fingle as in chief, expert When to advance, or fland, or turn the fway Of battel, open when, and when to close 235 The ridges of grim war: no thought of flight, None of retreat, no unbecoming deed That argu'd fear; each on himself rely'd. As only on his arm the moment lay Of victory: deeds of eternal fame 240 Were done, but infinite; for wide was spread That war and various, sometimes on firm ground A flanding fight, then foaring on main wing Tormented all the air; all air feem'd then Conflicting fire: long time in even scale 245 The battel hung; till Satan, who that day Prodigious pow'r had shown, and met in arms No equal, ranging through the dire attack Of fighting Scraphim confus'd, at length Saw where the fword of Michael smote, and fell'd Squadrons at once; with huge two-handed fivay Brandish'd aloft the horrid edge came down Wide walting; fuch destruction to withstand He halted, and oppos'd the rocky orb Of tenfold adamant, his ample shield, A vast circumference: At his approach The great Arch-Angel from his warlike toil

Surceas'd, and glad as hoping here to end Intestine war in Heav'n, th' arch-foe subdu'd Or captive dragg'd in chains, with holfile frown And visage all inflam'd thus first began.

260

Author of ev'il, unknown till thy revolt, Unnam'd in Heav'n, now plenteous as thou feeft Those acts of hateful strife, hateful to all, Though heaviest by just measure on thyself And thy adherents: how half thou diffurb'd Heav'n's bleffed peace, and into nature brought Mifery, uncreated till the crime Of thy rebellion? how halt thou instill'd

265

Thy malice into thousands, once upright And faithful, now prov'd false? But think not here To trouble holy rest; Heav'n casts thee out From all her confines. Heav'n the feat of bliss Brooks not the works of violence and war: Hence then, and evil go with thee along, Thy offspring, to the place of evil, Hell,

275

Thou and thy wicked crew; there mingle broils, Ere this avenging fword begin thy doom. Or fome more fudden vengeance wing'd from God Precipitate thee with augmented pain. 280.

So spake the Prince of Angels; to whom thus The Adversary. Nor think thou with wind Of aery threats to awe whom yet with deeds Thou canst not. Hast thou turn'd the least of these To flight, or if to fall, but that they rife 28; Unvanquish'd, easier to transact with me That thou shouldst hope, imperious, and with threats To chase me hence? err not that so shall end The strife which thou call'st evil, but we stile The strife of glory; which we mean to win, 200 Or turn this Heav'n itself into the Hell Thou fablest, here however to dwell free and the

If not to reign; mean while thy utmost force, And join him nam'd Almighty to thy aid, I sty not, but have fought thee far and nigh.

295

They ended parle, and both address'd for fight Unspeakable; for who, though with the tongue Of Angels, can relate, or to what things Liken on earth conspicuous, that may lift Human imagination to fuch highth 300 Of Godlike pow'r? for likest Gods they seem'd, Stood they or mov'd, in stature, motion, arms, Fit to decide the empire of great Heaven. Now wav'd their fiery fwords, and in the air Made horrid circles; two broad funs their shields 305 Blaz'd opposite, while expectation stood In horror; from each hand with speed retir'd, Where erst was thickest fight, th' angelic throng, And left large field, unfafe within the wind Of fuch commotion; fuch as, to fet forth 310 Great things by fmall, if nature's concord broke. Among the constellations war were sprung. Two planets rushing with aspect malign Of fiercest opposition in mid sky Should combat, and their jarring fpheres confound. 315 Together both with next to' almighty arm Up-lifted imminent, one stroke they aim'd That might determine, and not need repeat As not of pow'r at once; nor odds appear'd In might or swift prevention: but the sword Of Michael from the armoury of God Was giv'n him temper'd fo, that peither keen Nor folid might refift that edge: it met The fword of Satan with sleep force to smite Descending, and in half cut sheer; nor stay'd, But with swift wheel reverse, deep entring shar'd All his right fide: then Satan first knew pain,

· 图· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	RESIDENCE OF
And writh'd him to and fro convolv'd; fo fore	
The griding fword with discontinuous wound	
Pass'd through him: but th' ethereal substance clos'	d,
Not long divilible; and from the gash	331
A ftream of nesta'rous humour issuing flow'd	
Sanguin, fuch as celestial Spi'rits may bleed,	
And all his armour stain'd ere while so bright.	W.
Forthwith on all fides to his aid was run	335
By Angels many and strong, who interpos'd	
Defence, while others bore him on their shields	
Back to his chariot, where it stood retir'd	
From off the files of war; there they him laid	
Gnashing for anguish and despite and shame,	440
To find himself not matchless, and his pride	77-
Humbled by fuch rebuke, fo far beneath	
His confidence to equal God in power.	
Yet foon he heal'd; for Spi'rits that live throughou	
Vital in ev'ry part, not as frail man	345
In entrails, heart or head, liver or reins,	343
Cannot but by annihilating die;	
Nor in their liquid texture mortal wound	
Receive, no more than can the fluid air:	
All heart they live, all head, all eye, all ear,	350
All intellect, all fenfe; and as they pleafe,	330
They limb themselves, and color, shape or fize	100
Assume, as likes them best, condense or rare.	Rotar
Mean while in other parts like deeds deferv'd	11/2/
Memorial, where the might of Gabriel fought,	200
And with fierce enligns pierc'd the deep array	355
Of Moloch furious king; who him defy'd,	
And at his chariot wheels to drag him bound	w3/151
Threaten'd, nor from the Holy One of Heaven	
Refrain'd his tongue blafphemous; but anon	5/3
Down cloven to the waste, with shatter'd arms	360
。	14.11
And uncouth pain fled bellowing. On each wing	

150 PARADISE LOST, Book VI.
Uriel and Raphael his vaunting foe,
Though huge, and in a rock of diamond arm'd,
Vanquish'd Adramelech, and Asmadai, 365
Two potent Thrones, that to be less than Gods
Disdain'd, but meaner thoughts learn'd in their flight,
Mangled with ghaftly wounds through plate and mail:
Nor flood unmindful Abdiel to annoy with the
The athieft crew, but with redoubled blow 370
Ariel and Arioch, and the violence in a man and the
Of Ramiel fcorch'd and blafted overthrew.
I might relate of thousands, and their names
Eternize here on earth; but those elect
Angels, contented with their fame in Heaven, 375
Seek not the praise of men: the other fort,
In might though wondrous and in acts of war,
Nor of renown less eager, yet by doom
Cancell'd from Heav'n and facred memory,
Nameless in dark oblivion let them dwell.
For strength from truth divided and from just,
Illaudable, nought merits but dispraise
And ignominy, yet to glory aspires
Vain-glorious, and through infamy feeks fame:
Therefore eternal filence be their doom. 385. And now their mightiest quell'd, the battel fwerv'd,
With many an inroad gor'd; deformed rout
Enter'd, and foul diforder ; all the ground
With shiver'd armour strown, and on a heap
Chariot and charioteer lay overturn'd,
And fiery foaming fleeds; what flood, recoil'd
O'en magnied shough the fairs Course Late

O'er-wearied, through the faint Satanic host Defensive scarce, or with pale fear surpriz'd, Then first with fear surpris'd and sense of pain, Fled ignominious, to fuch evil brought By fin of disobedience, till that hour Not liable to fear or flight or pain,

Far otherwise th' inviolable Saints
In cubic phalanx firm advanc'd entire,
Invulnerable, impenetrably arm'd;
Such high advantages their innocence
Gave them above their foes, not to have sinn'd
Not to have disobey'd; in fight they stood
Unwearied, unobnoxious to be pain'd
By wound, though from their place by violence mov'd.

Now night her course began, and over Heaven
Inducing darkness, grateful truce impos'd,
And silence on the odious din of war:
Under her cloudy covert both retir'd,
Victor and vanquish'd: on the foughten field
Michael and his Angels prevalent
Incamping, plac'd in guard their watches round,
Cherubic waving fires: on th' other part
Satan with his rebellious disappear'd,
Far in the dark dislodg'd; and void of rest,
His potentates to council call'd by night,
And in the midst thus undismay'd began.

O now in danger try'd, now known in arms

Not to be overpow'rd, Companions dear,

Found worthy not of liberty alone,

Too mean pretence, but what we more effect,

Honour, dominion, glory, and renown;

Who have sustain'd one day in doubtful fight

(And if one day, why not eternal days?)

What Heaven's Lord had pow'rfullest to send

Against us from about his throne, and judg'd

Sufficient to subdue us to his will,

But proves not so: then fallible, it seems,

Of future we may deem him, though till now

Omniscient thought. True is, less firmly arm'd,

Some disadvantage we indur'd and pain,

Till now not known, but known as soon contemn'd;

No less than for deliverance what we owe.

Whereto with look compos'd Satan reply'd. Not uninvented that, which thou aright 470 Believ'st fo main to our fuccess, I bring. Which of us who beholds the bright furface Of this ethereous mold whereon we fland, This continent of spacious Heaven, adorn'd With plant, fruit, flow'r ambrofial, gems and gold; 475 Whose eye so superficially surveys These things, as not to mind from whence they grow Deep under ground, materials dark and crude, Of spirituous and firey spume, till touch'd With Heaven's ray, and temper'd they shoot forth 480 So beauteous, opening to the ambient light? These in their dark nativity the deep Shall yield us pregnant with infernal flame: Which into hollow engines long and round Thick-ramm'd, at th' other bore with touch of fire 485 Dilated and infuriate, shall fend forth From far with thund'ring noise among our foes Such implements of mischief, as shall dash To pieces, and o'erwhelm whatever stands Adverse, that they shall fear we have disarm'd 490 The Thund'rer of his only dreaded bolt. Nor long shall be our labour; yet ere dawn, Effect shall end our wish. Mean while revive: Abandon fear; to strength and counsel join'd Think nothing hard, much less to be despair'd. 495

He ended, and his words their drooping chear Inlighten'd, and their languish'd hope reviv'd.

Th' invention all admir'd, and each, how he

To be th' inventor miss'd; so easy' it seem'd

Once found, which yet unsound most would have thought

Impossible: yet haply of thy race

In future days, if malice should abound,

Book VI. PARADISE LOST.	155
Whom fled we thought, will fave us long pursuit	4163
This day; fear not his flight; fo thick a cloud	
He comes, and fettled in his face I fee	540
Sad refolution and fecure : let each	ile
His adamantine coat gird well, and each	
Fit well his helm, gripe fast his orbed shield,	
Borne ev'n on high ; fer this day will pour down,	
If I conjecture ought, no drizling shower,	545
But rattling storm of arrows barb'd with fire.	
So warn'd he them aware themselves, and soon	Mass A
In order, quite of all impediment;	
Instant without disturb they took alarm,	T.
And onward move imbattel'd: when behold	550
Not distant far with heavy pace the foe	
Approaching gross and huge, in hollow cube	
Training his devilish enginry, impat'd	
On every fide with shadowing squadrons deep,	1 ×
To hide the fraud. At interview both stood	555
A while; but fuddenly at head appear'd	17793
Satan, and thus was heard commanding loud.	31/03
Vanguard, to right and left the front unfold;	DON'T
That all may fee who hate us, how we feek	111
Peace and composure, and with open breast	560
Stand ready to receive them, if they like	
Our overture, and turn not back perverie;	
But that I doubt; however witness Heaven,	
Heav'n witness thou anon, while we discharge	
Freely our part; ye who appointed stand,	565
Do as you have in charge, and briefly touch	
What we propound, and loud that all may hear.	
So scoffing in ambiguous words, he scarce	
Had ended; when to right and left the front	1000
Divided, and to either flank retir'd;	579
Which to our eyes discover'd, new and strange,	
A triple mounted row of pillars laid	
P	

On wheels (for like to pillars most they feem'd, Or hollow'd bodies made of oak or fir With branches lopt, in wood or mountain fell'd). 575 Brass, iorn, stony mold, had not their mouths With hideous orifice gap'd on us wide, Portending hellow truce : -at each behind A Seraph stood, and in his hand a reed Stood waving tipt with fire; while we suspense .580 Collected flood within our thoughts amus'd. Not long, for fudden all at once their reeds Put forth, and to a narrow vent apply'd With nicest touch. Immediate in a flame. But food obscur'd with smoke all Heaven appear'd 585 From those deep throated engines belch'd, whose roar Ambowel'd with outrageous noise the air, And all her entrails tore, difgorging foul Their devilish glut, chain'd thunder bolts and hail Of iron globes; which on the victor holt 590 Level'd, with fuch impetuous fury fmote, That whom they hit, none on their feet might fland, Though standing else as rocks, but down they fell By Thousands Angel on Arch-Angel roll'd; The fooner for their arms; unarm'd they might Have easily as Spi'rits evaded swift By quick contraction or remove; but now Foul diffipation follow'd and forc'd rout; Nor ferv'd it to relax their ferried files What should they do? if on they rush'd, repulse Repeated, and indecent overthrow Doubled, would render them yet more despis'd, And to their foes a laughter: for in view Stood rank'd of Seraphim another row, In posture to desplode their second tire 605 Of thunder: back defeated to return They worse abhorr'd. Satan beheld their plight,

0

05

And to his mate thus in derifion call'd.

O Friends, why come not on these victors proud?

Ever while they sierce were coming; and when we, 610.

To entertain them sair with open front.

And breast (what could we more?) propounded terms Of composition, straight they chang'd their minds,

Flew off, and into strange vagaries fell,

As they would dance; yet for a dance they seem'd Somewhat extravagant and wild, perhaps

615

For joy of offer'd peace: but I suppose,

If our proposals once again were heard,

We should compel them to a quick result:

To whom thus Belial in like gamesome mood.

Leader, the terms we sent were terms of weight,

Of hard contents, and full of force urg'd home,

Such as we might perceive amus'd them all,

And stumbled many; who receives them right,

Had need from head to foot well understand;

Not understood, this gift they have besides,

They show us when our foes walk not upright.

So they among themselves in pleasant vein Stood fcoffing, heighten'd in their thoughts beyond 630 All doubt of victory; eternal might To match with their inventions they prefum'd So effay', and of his thunder made a fcorn And all his host derided, while they stood A while in trouble : but they flood not long; Rage prompted them at length, and found them arms Against such hellish mischief sit to' oppose. Forthwith (behold the excellence, the power Which God hath in his mighty Angels plac'd) Their arms away they threw, and to the hills (For Earth hath this variety from Heaven. Of pleasure situate in hill and dale) Light as the lightning glimple they ran; they flew;

From their foundations loofning to and fro They pluck'd the feated hills with all their load. 645 Rocks, waters, woods, and by the shaggy tops Uplifting bore them in their hands : Amaze, Be sure, and terror seis'd the rebel host, When coming towards them fo dread they faw The bottom of the mountains upward turn'd; Till on these cursed engines triple row 650 They faw them whelm'd, and all their confidence Under the weight of mountains buried deep; Themselves invaded next, and on their heads Main promontories flung, which in the air Came stadowing, and oppress'd whole legions arm'd; Their armour help'd their harm, crush'd in and bruis'd Into their fubitance pent, which wrought them pain Implacable, and many a dolorous groan, Long struggling underneath, ere they could wind Out of fuch pris'n, though Spi'rits of purelt light, Purest at first, now gross by finning grown, The rest in imitation to like arms Betook them, and the neighb'ring hills uptore; So hills amid the air encounter'd hills Hurl'd to and fro with jaculation dire, That under ground they fought in dismal shade; Infernal noise; war seem'd a civil game To this uproar; horrid confusion heap'd Upon confusion rose: and now all Heaven Had gone to wreck, with ruin overspread; Had not th' almighty Father, where he fits Shrin'd in his fanctuary of Heav'n secure, Consulting on the sum of things, foreseen This tumult, and permitted all, advis'd: That his great purpose he might so fulfil, 675 To honour has anointed Son aveng'd and another to Upon his enemies, and to declare

PARADISE LOST Book VI. 159 All pow'r on him transferr'd: whènce to his Son Th' affeffor of his throne he thus began. Effulgence of my glory, Son-belov'd, 680 Son in whose face invisible is beheld Visibly, what by deity I am, And in whose hand what by decree I do, Second Omnipotence, two days are past, Two days, as we compute the days of Heaven. 685 Since Michael and his Pow'rs went forth to tame These disobedient : fore hath been their fight. As likelieft was, when two fuch foes met arm'd: For to themselves I left them, and thou know'the Equal in their creation they were form'd, 600 Save what fin hath impair'd, which yet hath wrought Infenfibly, for I fulpend their doom; Whence in perpetual fight they needs must last Endless, and no folution will be found: War wearied hath perform'd what war can do And to disorder'd rage let loose the reins, With mountains as with weapons arm'd, which makes Wild work in Heav'n, and dang'rous to the main. Two days are therefore past, the third is thine; For thee I have ordain'd it, and thus far ... Have fuffer'd, that the glory may be thine. Of ending this great war, fince none but Thou Into thee fuch virtue' and grace Can end it. Immense I have transfus'd, that all may know In Heav'n and Hell thy pow'r above compare; 795 And this perverse commotion govern'd thus, To manifelt thee worthielt to be Heir Of all things, to be Heir and to be King, By facred unction, thy deferved right. Go then thou Mightielt in thy Father's might Afcend my chariot, guide the rapid wheels. That shake Heav'n's basis, bring forth all my war,

Book VI. PARADISE LOST.

And the third facred morn began to shine, Dawning thro! Heav'n; forth rufh'd with whielwind found The chariot of paternal Deity, and all gall and wal 750. Flashing thick stames, wheel within wheel undrawn, Itself instinct with Spirit, but convey'd By four Cherubic shapes; four faces each Had wondrous; as with stars their bodies all And wings were fer with eyes, with eyes the wheels 755 Of beril, and carreering fires between; Over their heads a crystal firmament; Whereon a faphir throne, inlaid with pure Amber, and colours of the show'ry arch. He in celestial panoply all arm'd 760 Of radiant Urim, work divinely wrought, Ascended; at his right hand victory Sat eagle-wing'd; belide him hung his bow And quiver with three-bolted thunder stor'd, And from about him fierce effusion roll'd Of fmoke and bickering flame and fparkles dire: Attended with ten thousand thousand Saints He onward came, far off his coming (hone; And twenty thousand (I their number heard) Chariots of God, half on each hand were seen: He on the wings of Cherub rode fublime On the crystallin sky, in faphir thron'd, Illustrious far and wide, but by his own First seen; them unexpected joy surpriz'd, When the great enligh of Meshah blaz'd Aloft by Angels borne, his fign in Heaven; Under whose conduct Michael soon reduc'd His army circumfus'd on either wing, Under their head imbodied all in one. Before him pow'r divine his way prepar'd; 780 At his command the uprooted hills retir'd Each to his place; they heard his voice, and went

162 PARADISE LOST. Book	VI.
Obsequious; Heav'n his wonted face renew'd, .	32.1
And with fresh flow'rets hill and valley smil'd.	5.0
This faw his hapless foes but stood obdur'd,	785
And to rebellious fight rallied their Powers	W-
Infensate, hope conceiving from despair.	
In heav'nly Spirits could fuch perverseness dwell?	
But to convince the proud what figns avail,	
Or wonders move th' obdurate to relent?	790
They harden'd more by what might most reclame,	
Grieving to fee his glory, at the fight	1927)
Took envy; and aspiring to his highth;	A PARTY
Stood re-imbattel'd fierce, by force or fraud	
Weening to prosper, and at length prevail	795
Against God and Messiah, or to fall	•
In universal ruin last; and now	
To final battel drew, difdaining flight	
Or faint retreat: when the great Son of God	bols \
To all his hoft on either hand thus spake.	800
Stand still in bright array, ye Saints, here stand	
Ye Angels arm'd, this day from battel rest;	
Faithful hath been your warfare, and of God	3.10
Accepted, fearless in his righteous cause,	
And as ye have receiv'd, fo have ye done	805
Invincibly; but of this curfed crew	9-524
The punishment to other hand belongs;	t-ole
Vengeance is his, or whose he sole appoints:	
Number to this day's work is not ordain'd	
Nor multitude; stand only and behold	
God's indignation on these godless pour'd	
By me; not you but me they have despis'd,	141
Yet envied; against me is all their rage,	
Because the Father, t' whom in Heav'n supreme	1
Kingdom and pow'r and glory appertains,	815
Hath honour'd me according to his will.	ALAS:
Therefore to me their doom he hath affign'd;	dia.

Yet half his strength he put not forth, but check'd His thunder in mid voly; for he meant Not to destroy, but root them out of Heaven: 855 The overthrown he rais'd, and as a herd Of goats or tim'rous flock together throng'd Drove them before him thunder-struck, pursued With terrors and with furies to the bounds And crystal wall of Heaven, which opening wide 860 Roll'd inward, and a spacious gap disclos'd Into the walteful deep; the monstrous fight Struck them with horror backward, but far worfe Urg'd them behind; headlong themselves they threw Down from the verge of Heav'n; eternal wrath Burnt after them to the bottomless pite Hell heard th'unsufferable noise, Hell saw Heav'n ruining from Heav'n, and would have fled Affrighted; but strict fate had cast too deep Her dark foundations, and too fast had bound. Nine days they fell; confounded Chaos roar'd, And felt tenfold confusion in their fall. Through his wild anarchy, so huge a rout Incumber'd him with ruin: Hell at last Yawning receiv'd them whole, and on them clos'd; 875 Hell their fit habitation fraught with fire Unquenchable, the house of woe and pain: Disburden'd Heav'n rejoic'd, and soon repair'd Her mural breach, returning whence it roll'd; Sole victor from th' expulsion of his foes Messiah his triumphal chariot turn'd: To meet him all his Saints, who filent stood. Eye witnesses of his almighty acts, With jubilee advanc'd; and as they went, Shaded with branching palm, each order bright, Sung triumph, and him fung victorious King, Son, Heir, and Lord, to him dominion given,

Worthiest to reign: he celebrated rode
Triumphant through mid Heav'n, into the courts
And temple of his mighty Father thron'd
On high; who into glory him receiv'd,
Where now he sits at the right hand of bliss.

Thus measuring things in Heav'n by things on earth, At thy request, and that thou may'st beware By what is past, to thee I have reveal'd 895 What might have else to human race been hid; The discord which befel, and war in Heav'n Among th' angelic Pow'rs, and the deep fall Of those too high aspiring, who rebell'd With Satan; he who envies now thy state, 900 Who now is plotting how he may feduce Thee also from thy obedience, that with him Bereav'd of happiness thou may'st partake His punishment, eternal misery; Which would be all his solace and revenge, 905 As a despite done against the Most High, Thee once to gain companion of his woe. But listen not to his temptations, warn Thy weaker; let it profit thee to' have heard By terrible example the reward 910 Of disobebience; firm they might have stood, Yet fell; remember, and fear to transgress.

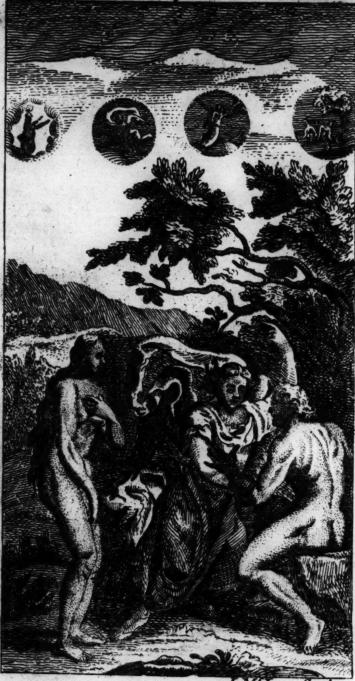
The End of the Sixth Book.

TROPINE TO A RATE OF THE and Land to all a de area. Do they street that it is a like it was to a specie See Translate all million and to a force ber which who is to plety bin remaind at the new he was the right admin selection sould งน้ำใน แล้ว ของกับการที่สามารถเลือน hay broken to the contraction to the water any official acts and heartipper has 200 (Mikmel earlier and could be and the er as the said of the said of the said mote the air light on a state was the store was disease planted the third established second vill'wou have of a selection s total gram or year particle of the i dice unit sometisco vir mediate esti Year por February 19 2.611. ers mannered the milety: o hich would be all his folice and revennen. 500 deil fatt bas hele e gash. the best I hee onto 18 gift comparion of bis woe. naw templangua antika kan asibi sa Lized fired to be to doubt the to bare beard ואי נפרו וופ כמוחות כי ופרובתו of the state of the tiry might have flood, et fallt romenber, and fear to tradfgreft.



dit.

Liby



& McLean Sculp.

PARADISE LOST.

BOOK VII.

THE ARGUMENT.

Raphael at the request of Adam relates how and wherefore this world was sirst created; that God, after the expelling of Satan and his Angels out of Heaven, declar'd his pleasure to create another world and other creatures to dwell therein; sends his son with glory and attendance of Angels to perform the work of creation in six days a the Angels celebrate with hymns the performance thereof, and his re-ascension into Heaven.

ESCEND from Heav'n, Urania, by that name If rightly thou art call'd, whose voice divine Following, above th' Olympian hill I foar, 22 and 1911 Above the flight of Pegafean wing. I thank the body to I The meaning, not the name I call : for thou Nor of the Mules nine, nor on the top Of old Olympus dwell'ft, but heav'nly born, Before the hills appear'd, or fountain flow'd, whether hills Thou with eternal Wildom didft converse. Wildom thy fifter, and with her didft play In prefence of th' almighty Father, pleas'd With thy celestial fongs Up led by thee Into the Heav'n of Heav'ns I have prefum'd do with the An earthly guest, and drawn empyreal air, and the 20 Thy temp'ring; with like fafety guided down Return me to my native element: Left from this flying steed unrein'd (as once Bellerophon, though from a lower clime) Erroncous there to wander and forlorn,



4 McLean Sculp.

PARADISE LOST.

BOOK VII.

THE ARGUMENT.

Raphael at the request of Adam relates how and wherefore this world was sirst created; that God, after the expelling of Satan and his Angels out of Heaven, declared his pleasure to create another world and other creatures to dwell therein; sends his son with glory and attendance of Angels to perform the work of creation in six days a the Angels celebrate with hymns the performance thereof, and his re-ascension into Heaven.

ESCEND from Heav'n, Urania, by that name If rightly thou art call'd, whose voice divine Following, above th' Olympian hill I foar, 2 1911 Above the flight of Pegafean wing. In than the body to I The meaning, not the name I call : for thou Nor of the Mules nine, nor on the top Of old Olympus dwell'ft, but heav'nly born, Before the hills appear'd, or fountain flow'd, Thou with eternal Wifdom didft converfe, Wildom thy lifter, and with her didft play In prefence of the almighty Father, pleas'd With thy celestial fongs Up led by thee Into the Heav'n of Heav'ns I have prefum'd the An earthly guest, and drawn empyreal air, Thy temp'ring; with like lafety guided down Return me to my native element : inthe larger your end Left from this flying steed unrein'd (as once Bellerophon, though from a lower clime) Dispounted, on th'Aleian field I fall Erroncous there to wander and forlorn,

Half yet remains unfung, but narrower bound Within the visible diurnal sphere: Standing on earth, not rapt above the pole, More fafe I fing with mortal voice, unchang'd To hoarfe or mute, though fall'n on evil days, On evil days though fall'n, and evil tongues; In darkness and with dangers compass'd round. And solitude; yet not alone, while thou Visit's my slumbers nightly, or when morn Purples the east: still govern thou my fong. Urania, and fit audience find, though few. But drive far off the barbarous diffonance Of Bacchus and his revelers, the race Of that wild fout that tore the Thracian bard In Rhodope, where woods and rocks had ears 35 To rapture, till the favage clamour drown'd Both harp and voice; nor could the Muse defend Her fon. So fail not thou, who thee implores: For thou art heav'nly, she an empty dream. Say Goddess, what ensued when Raphael, 40 The affable Arch-Angel, had forewarn'd Adam by dire example to beware 19 10 10 Apoltaly, by what befel in Heaven To those apostates, lest the like befal In Paradife to Adam or his race, 45 Charg'd not to touch the interdicted tree, If they transgress, and flight that sole command, So eafily obey'd amid the choice, and it will git out Of all taltes else to please their appetite, Though wand'ring. He with his conforted Eve 50 The flory heard attentive, and was fill'd of the With admiration and deep muse, to hear Of things fo high and strange, things to their thought So unimaginable as hate in Meaven, IA'di no barnoon And war so near the peace of God in blis

Thus Adam his illustrious guest befought: And thus the Godlike Angel answer'd mild. This also thy request with caution ask'd Obtain: though to recount almighty works What words or tongue of Seraph can fuffice, Or heart of man suffice to comprehend? Yet what thou canst attain, which best may serve To glorify the Maker, and infer Thee also happier, shall not be withheld Thy hearing, such commission from above I have receiv'd, to answer thy defire Of knowledge within bounds; beyond abstain To ask, nor let thine own inventions hope Things not reveal'd, which th' invisible King, Only omniscient, hath suppress'd in night To none communicable in Earth or Heaven: Enough is left befides to fearch and know.

Book VII: PARADISE LOST.	173
But knowledge is as food, and needs no less	
Her temp'rance over appetite, to know	- 1
In measure what the mind may well contain;	
Oppresses else with surfeit, and soon turns	
Wisdom to folly', as nourishment to wind.	130
Know then, that after Lucifer from Heave	
(So call him, brighter once amidst the host	
Of Angels, than that star the stars among)	
Fell with his flaming legions through the deep	,
Into his place, and the great Son return'd	135.
Victorious with his Saints, th' omnipotent	
Eternal Father from his throne beheld.	
Their multitude, and to his Son thus spake.	
At least our envious foe hath fail'd, who th	ought
All like himfelf rebellious, by whose aid	140
This inaccessible high strength, the seat	,
Of deity supreme, us disposses'd,	
He trulled to have feis'd, and into fraud	
Drew many, whom their place knows here no	more:
Yet far the greater part have kept, I fee,	145
Their station, Heavin yet populous retains	
Number fufficient to possels her realms	werts wear
Though wide, and this high temple to freque	STATE OF THE PARTY
With ministeries due and solemn rites:	
But lest his heart exult him in the harm	150
Already done, to have dispeopled Heaven,	
My damage fondly deem'd, I can repair	
That detriment, if fuch it be to lose	
Self-lost, and in a moment will create	
Another world, out of one man a race	100
Of men innumerable, there to dwell,	ci and
Not here, till by degrees of merit rais'd	is and wa
They open to themselves at length the way	
Up Wither, under long obedience try'd,	
And Earth be chang'd to Heav'n, and Heav'n	
	The state of the s

Girt with omnipotence, with radiance crown'd

Of majefty divine; sapience and love

In circuit to the attermost convex Of this great round: partition firm and fure The waters underneath from those above Dividing: for as earth, fo he the world Built on circumfluous waters calm, in wide Crystallin ocean, and the loud misrule Of Chaos far remov'd, lest fierce extremes Contiguous might distemper the whole frame : And Heav'n he nam'd the firmament: So even And morning chorus fung the fecond day. The earth was form'd, but in the womb as yet Of waters, embryon immature involved, Appear'd not: over all the face of earth Main ocean flow'd, not idle, but with warm Prolific humour foft'ning all her globe, Fermented the great mother to conceive, Satiate with genial moissure, when God faid Be gather'd now ye waters under Heaven Into one place, and let dry land appear. Immediately the mountains huge appear Emergent, and their broad bare backs upheave Into the clouds, their tops afcend the sky: So high as heav'd the turnid hills, fo low Down funk a hollow bottom broad and deep. Capacious bed of waters: thither they 290 Halted with glad precipitance, uproll'd As drops on dust conglobing from the dry; Part rife in crystal wall, or ridge direct, For halte; such flight the great command-impress'd On the fwift floods: as armies at the call 295 Of trumpet (for of armies thou half heard) Troop to their flandard, fo the watry throng, Wave rolling after wave, where way they found, If steep, with torrent rapture, if through plain,

Soft-ebbing; nor withflood them rock or hill,

176

But they, or under ground, or circuit wide With ferpent error wand'ring, found their way, And on the washy oofe deep channels wore: Easy, ere God had bid the ground be dry, All but within those banks, where rivers now Stream, and perpetual draw their humid train. The dry land, earth, and the great receptacle Of congregated waters he call'd seas: And faw that it was good, and faid, Let th' earth Put forth the verdant grass, herb yielding feed, 310 And fruit-tree yielding fruit after her kind, Whose feed is in herfelf upon the earth. He scarce had faid, when the bare earth, till then. Defert and bare, unfightly, unadorn'd, Brought forth the tender grals, whose verdure clad 315 Her universal face with pleasant green, Then herbs of every leaf, that fudden flow'rd Opening their various colours, and made gay Her bosom smelling sweet: and these scarce blown, Forth flourish'd thick the clustring vine, forth crept 320 The fmelling gourd, up flood the corny reed Imbattel'd in her field, and the humble shrub, And bush with frizled hair implicit: last Rose as in dance the stately trees, and spread Their branches hung with copious fruit, or gemm'd 325 Their bloffoms: with high woods the hills were crown'd, With tufts the valleys, and each fountain fide, With borders long the rivers: that earth now Seem'd like to Heav'n, a feat where Gods might dwell, Or wander with delight, and love to haunt Her facred shades: though God had yet not rain'd Upon the earth, and man to till the ground None was, but from the earth a dewy milt Went up and water'd all the ground, and each Plant of the field, which ere it was in th' earth 335 God made, and every herb, before it grew On the green stem; God saw that it was good: So ev'n and morn recorded the third day.

Again th'Almighty spake, Let there be lights High in th' expanse of Heaven to divide The day from night; and let them be for figns For feafons, and for days, and circling years. And let them be for lights as I ordain Their office in the firmament of Heaven To give light on the earth; and it was fo. And God made two great lights, great for their use To Man, the greater to have rule by day The less by night altern: and made the stars, And fet them in the firmament of Heaven To' illuminate the earth, and rule the day In their vicisfitude, and rule the night, And light from darkness to divide. God saw, Surveying his great work, that it was good: For of celestial bodies first the fun A mighty sphere he fram'd, unlightsome first, Though of ethereal mold: then form'd the moon Globofe, and every magnitude of stars, And fow'd with stars the Heaven thick as a field: Of light by far the greater part he took, Transplanted from her cloudy shrine, and plac'd In the fun's orb, made porous to receive And drink the liquid light, firm to retain Her gather'd beams, great palace now of light. Hither as to their fountain other stars Repairing, in their golden urns draw light. And hence the morning planet gilds her horns; By tincture or reflection they augment Their small peculiar, though from human fight So far remote, with diminution feen. First in his east the glorious lamp was feen, 370

Regent of day, and all the horizon round Invested with bright rays, jocond to run His longitude through Heav'n's high road; the gray Dawn, and the Pleiades before him danc'd Shedding fweet influence: less bright the moon, But opposite in level'd west was set His mirror, with full face borrowing her light From him, for other light the needed none In that aspect, and still that distance keeps Till night, then in the east her turn she shines, 380 'Revolv'd on Heav'n's great axle, and her reign With thousand lesser lights dividual holds. With thousand thousand stars, that then appear'd Spangling the hemisphere: then first adorn'd With their bright luminaries that fet and rofe, 385 Glad evening and glad morn crown'd the fourth day.

And God faid, Let the waters generate Reptile with spawn abundant, living foul; And let fowl fly above the earth, with wings Display'd on th' open firmament of Heaven. And God created the great whales, and each Soul living, each that crept, which plenteoutly The waters generated by their kinds, And every bird of wing after his kind; And faw that it was good, and blefs'd them, laying, 395 Be fruitful, multiply, and in the feas And lakes and running ffreams the waters fill; And let the fowl be multiply'd on th' earth. Forthwith the founds and feas, each creek and bay With fry innumerable fwarm, and shoals 400 Of fish that with their fins and shining scales Glide under the green wave, in sculls that of Bank the mid fea : part fingle or with mate Graze the sea weed their pasture, and through groves Of coral stray, or sporting with quick glance

Show to the fun their wav'd coats dropt with gold, Or in their pearly shells at ease, attend Moist nutriment, or under rocks their food In jointed amour watch: on smooth the feal, And bended dolphins play: part huge of bulk Wallowing unwieldy', enormous in their gate Tempest the ocean: there leviathan, Hugest of living creatures, on the deep Stretch'd like a promontory fleeps or fwims, And feems a moving land, and at his gills 315 Draws in, and at his trunk spouts out a sea. Mean while the tepid caves, and fens and shores Their brood as numerous hatch, from th' egg that foon Bursting with kindly rupture forth disclos'd Their callow young, but feather'd foon and fledge 420 They fumm'd their pens, and foaring the air fublime With clang despis'd the ground, under a cloud In prospect; there the eagle and the stork On cliffs and cedar tops their eyries build: Part loofely wing the region, part more wife In common, rang'd in figure wedge their way Intelligent of feafons, and fet forth Their aery caravan high over feas Flying, and over lands with mutual wing Easing their flight; so steers the prudent crane Her annual voyage, borne on winds; the air Flotes as they pass, fann'd with unnumber'd plumes: From branch to branch the smaller birds with fong Solac'd the woods, and spread their painted wings Till ev'n, nor then the folemn nightingale Ceas'd warbling, but all night tun'd her foft lays : Others on filver lakes and rivers bath'd Their downy breast; the swan with arched neck Between her white wings mantling proudly, rows Her state with oary feet; yet oft they quit

The dank, and rising on stiff pennons, tower

The mid aereal sky: Others on ground

Walk'd firm; the crested cook whose clarion sounds

The silent hours, and th' other whose gay train

Adorns him, colour'd with the florid hue

Of rainbows and starry' eyes. The waters thus

With fish replenish'd, and the air with sowl

Evening and morning solemniz'd the fifth day.

The fixth, and off creation last arose With evening harps and matin, when God faid, Let th' earth bring forth foul living in her kind, Cattel and creeping things, and beast of th' earth, Each in their kind, The earth obey'd, and strait Opening her fertile womb teem'd at a birth Innumerous living creatures, perfect forms, 455 Limb'd and fully grown: out of the earth up rose As from his lair the wild beaft where he wons In forest wild in thicket, brake, or den: Among the trees in pairs they rose, they walk'd: The cartel in the fields and meadows, green: Those rare and folitary, these in flocks Pasturing at once, and in broad herds upsprung. The graffy clods now calv'd, now half appear'd The tawny lion, pawing to get free His hinder parts, then springs as broke from bonds, 465 And rampant shakes his brinded mane; the ounce, The libbard, and the tiger, as the mole Rifing, the crumbled earth above them threw In hillocs: the fwift stag from under ground Bore up his branching head: scarce from his mold 470 Behemoth biggest born of earth upheav'd His vaftness: fleec'd the flocks and bleating rose, As plants: ambiguous between fea and land The river horse and scaly crocodile. At once came forth whatever creeps the ground, 475 Infect or worm: those wav'd their limber fans For wings, and smallest lineaments exact In all the liveries deck'd of fummer's pride: With spots of gold and purple', azure and green: These as a line their long dimension drew, 480 Streaking the ground with finuous trace: not all Minims of nature; fome of ferpent kind, Wondrous in length and corpulence, involv'd Their fnaky folds, and added wings. First crept The parsimonious emmet, provident 485 Of future, in fmall room large heart inclos'd, Pattern of just equality perhaps Hereafter, join'd in her popular tribes Of commonalty: fwarming next appear'd The female bee, that feeds her husband drone Deliciously, and builds her waxen cells With honey stor'd: the rest are numberless. And thou their natures know'st, and gav'st them names, Needless to thee repeated; nor unknown The ferpent subtlest beast of all the field. 495 Of huge extent fometimes, with brazen eyes And hairy mane terrific, though to thee Not noxious, but obedient at thy call.

Now Heav'n in all her glory shone, and roll'd

Her motions as the great first Mover's hand

First wheel'd their course; earth in her rich attire

Consummate lovely smil'd; air, water, earth,

By sowl, sish, beast, was slown, was swum, was walk'd

Frequent; and of the sixth day yet remain'd;

There wanted yet the master work, the end

Of all yet done; a creature who not prone

And brute as other creatures, but indued

With sanctity of reason, might erect

His stature, and upright with front serene

Govern the rest, self-knowing, and from thence

Magnanimous to correspond with Heaven, But grateful to acknowledge whence his good Descends, thither with heart and voice and eyes Directed in devotion, to adore And worship God supreme, who made him chief Of all his works: therefore th' Omnipotent Eternal Father (for where is not he Present?) thus to his Son audibly spake. Let us make now Man in our own image, Man In our similitude, and let them rule 520 Over the fish and fowl of sea and air. Beaft of the field, and over all the earth. And every creeping thing that creeps the ground. This faid, he form'd thee, Adam, thee, O Man, Dust of the ground, and in thy nostrils breath'd 525 The breath of life; in his own image he Created thee, in the image of God Express, and thou becam'st a living soul. Male he created thee, but thy confort Female for race; then blefs'd mankind, and faid; Be fruitful, multiply, and fill the earth, Subdue it, and throughout dominion hold Over fish of the sea, and fowl of th' air, And every living thing that moves on th' earth. Wherever thus created, for no place Is yet distinct by name, thence, as thou know'st He brought thee into this delicious grove, This garden, planted with the trees of God, Delectable both to behold and taffe: And freely all their pleasant fruit for food. 540 Gave thee; all forts are here that all the earth yields Variety without end; but of the tree, Which tasted works knowledge of good and evil, Thou may'lt not; in the day thou eat'lt, thou dy'lt; Death is the penalty impos'd, beware,

Book VII. PARADISE LOST.	181.
And govern well thy appetite, left Sin	
Surprise thee, and her black attendant Death.	
Here finish'd he, and all that he had made	2337
View'd, and behold all was entirely good;	
So ev'n and morn accomplish'd the fixth day:	550
Yet not till the Creator from his work	,,,,,
Defisting, though unwearied, up return'd,	
Up to the Heav'n of Heav'ns his high abode,	
Thence to behold this new created world	1.00
Th' addition of his empire, how it show'd	558
In prospect from his throne, how good, how fair,	.,,,
Answ'ring his great idea. Up he rode	
Follow'd with acclamation and the found	
Symphonious of ten thousand harps that tun'd	
Angelic harmonies: the earth, the air	560
Refounded, (thou remember'st, for thou heardst)	
The Heav'ns and all the constellations rung,	
The planets in their station list ning stood.	
While the bright pomp ascended jubilant.	
Open, ye everlasting gates, they sung,	565
Open, ye Heav'ns, your living doors; let in	1001
The great Creator from his work return'd	
Magnificent, his fix days work, a world;	
Open, and henceforth oft; for God will deign	
To visit oft the dwellings of just men	570
Delighted, and with frequent intercourse	
Thither will fend his winged meffengers	
On errands of supernal grace. So sung	6177
The glorious train afcending : He through Heave	D.
That open'd wide her blazing portals, led	575
To God's eternal house direct the way,	food T
A broad and ample road, whose dust is gold	
And pavement stars, as stars to thee appear,	117
Sen in the galaxy, that milky way,	
Which nightly as a circling zone thou feelt	580
D a	

2

Powder'd with stats. And now on earth the seventh Evening arose in Eden, for the sun Was fet, and twilight from the east came on, Forerunning night; when on the holy mount Of Heav'n's high-feated top, th' imperial throne . Of Godhead, fix'd for ever firm and fure, The filial Pow'r arriv'd, and fat him down With his great Father, for he also went Invisible, yet stay'd, (such privilege Hath Omnipresence) and the work ordain'd, 590 Author and end of all things, and from work Now resting, bles'd and hallow'd the seventh day, As resting on that day from all his work, But not in filence holy kept; the harp Had work and refled not, the folemn pipe, 595 And dulcimer, all organs of fweet stop, All founds on fret by string or golden wire Temper'd fost tunings, intermix'd with voice Choral or unifon: of incense clouds Fuming from golden cenfers hid the mount. 600 Creation and the fix days acts they fung, Great are thy works, Jehovah, infinite Thy pow'r; what thought can measure thee or tongue Relate thee? greater now in thy return Than from the giant Angels; thee that day 605 Thy thunders magnify'd; but to create Is greater than created to destroy. Who can impair thee, mighty King, or bound Thy empire? easily the proud attempt Of Spi'rits apostate and their counsels vain 610 Thou hast repell'd, while impiously they thought Thee to diminish, and from thee withdraw The number of thy worshippers. Who seeks To lessen thee against his purpose serves To manifest the more thy might: his evil

End of the Seventh Book.

CARRICTESSA Medy want have been did be a report exist silver of the sense of the of the and out the orange words, and A set a last place of the gloup of the se Stand India of with July Live supplies will wrong the same of Stade Dans Line 19 1 the Carlot Habraca Carlot Har And the way of the test of the title of the THE OF SHEET PROPERTY OF SHEET AND SHEET AND on sent died have entered to the A Land The Level of the Level Deep D alored To See See See and a fee . Pin 20 Part Vis Arthur St. Commercial Live La company is sint and for less Printed a grade and a large and A Wint of the County Land - Again the suggest with home or on a city of THE PURPLE SECTION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF Die na Dien ver de de la lacter and spring to the first the transfer of the terms Sand the growing to did how this Constant and the second my military tages of a servery present. and include among the fit may be Section Con





PARADISE LOST.

BOOK VIIL

THE ARGUMENT.

Adam enquires concerning celestial motions, is doubtfully answered, and exhorted to search rather things more worthy of knowledge: Adam assents, and still desirous to detain Raphael, relates to him what he remembered since his own creation, his placing in Paradise, his talk with God concerning solitude and sit society, his sirst meeting and nuptials with Eve, his discourse with the Angel thereupon; who after admonitions repeated departs.

The Angel ended, and in Adam's ear So charming left his voice, that he a while Thought him still speaking, still stood fix'd to hear; Then as new wak'd thus gratefully reply'd.

What thanks sufficient, or what recompense

Equal have I to render thee, divine

Historian, who thus largely hast allay'd

The thirst I had of knowledge, and vouchfast'd

This friendly condescention to relate

Things else by me unsearchable, now heard

With wonder, but delight, and, as due,

With glory attributed to the high

Creator? something yet of doubt remains,

Which only thy solution can resolve,

When I behold this goodly frame, this world

Of Heav'n and Earth consisting, and compute

Their magnitudes, this earth a spot, a grain,

An atom with the firmament compar'd

And all her number'd flars, that feem to roll Spaces incomprehenfible (for fuch Their distance argues and their swift return Diurnal) merely to officiate light Round this opacous earth, this punctual spot, One day and night, in all their vast survey Useless besides; reasoning I oft admire, 25 How nature wife and frugal could commit Such disproportions, with superfluous hand So many nobler bodies to create. Greater so manifold to this one use. For ought appears, and on their orbs impose 30 Such reftless revolution day by day Repeated, while the fedentary earth, That better might with far less compass move Serv'd by more noble than herfelf, attains Her end without least motion, and receives, 35 As tribute, such a sumless journey brought Of incorporeal speed, her warmth and light: Speed, to describe whose swiftness number fails. So spake our fire, and by his count'nance seem'd Entring on studious thoughts abstrufe, which Eve Perceiving where she fat retir'd in light, With lowliness majestic from her feat, And grace that won who faw to wish her stay, Rofe, and went forth among her fruits and flowers, To visit how they prosper'd, bud and bloom, Her nursery; they at her coming sprung, And touch'd by her fair tendence gladlier grew. Yet went she not, as not with such discourse Delighted, or not capable her ear Of what was high: fuch pleasure she referr'd, Adam relating, the fole auditress; Her husband the relator she preferr'd: Before the Angel, and of him to ask

Book VIII. PARADISE LOST.	189
Chose rather; he, she knew, would intermix	
Grateful digreffions, and folve high dispute	55
With conjugal careffes; from his lip	7.36
Not words alone pleas'd her. O when meet now	
Such pairs, in love and mutual honour join'd?	
With Goddess-like demeanor forth she went,	
Not unattended, for on her as queen	60
A pomp of winning graces waited still,	2.43 004
And from about her shot darts of defire	
Into all eyes to wish her still in light.	Λ.
And Raphael now to Adam's doubt propos'd	
Benevolent and facil thus reply'd.	65
To ask or fearch I blame thee not, for Heaven	
Is as the book of God before thee fet,	
Wherein to read his wondrous works, and learn	
His feafons, hours, or days, or months, or years :	
This to attain, whether Heav'n move or Earth,	70
Imports not, if thou reckon right; the rest	1 2 27
From Man or Angel the great Architect	0.176
Did wisely to conceal, and not divulge	的榜
His fecrets to be fcann'd by them who ought	tols:
Rather admire; or if they lift to try	75
Conjecture, he his fabric of the Heavens	
Hath left to their disputes, perhaps to move	177
His laughter at their quaint opinions wide	
Hereafter, when they come to model Heaven	4.5
And calculate the stars, how they will wield	80
The mighty frame, how build, unbuild, contrive	
To fave appearances, how gird the sphere	
With centric and eccentric fcribbled o'er,	
Cycle and epicycle, orb in orb:	1363
Already by thy reasoning this I guess,	85
Who art to lead thy offspring, and supposest	
That bodies bright and greater should not serve	1
The less not bright, nor Heav'n such journeys run.	

Book VIII. PARADISE LOST.	191
By his attractive virtue and their own	
Incited, dance about him various rounds?	125
Their wandring course now high, now low, then	hid,
Progressive, retrograde, or standing still,	d O
In fix thou feeft, and what if fev'ath to thefe	Sul IF
The planet earth, fo stedfast though she feem,	1160
Infentibly three different motions move?	130
Which else to several spheres thou must ascribe,	tion of
Mov'd contrary with thwart obliquities,	ener.I
Or fave the fun his labour, and that fwift	10 10
Nocturnal and diurnal rhomb suppos'd,	stall Mr.
Invisible else above all stars, the wheel	135
Of day and night; which needs not thy belief,	ds balle
If earth indultrious of herfelf fetch day	rict
Travelling east, and with her part averse	in dE
From the fun's beam meet night, her other part	massit.
Still luminous by his ray. What if that light	
Sent from her through the wide transpicuous air,	opineD.
To the terrestrial moon be as a star	Not of
Inlightning her by day, as the by night	· CI
This earth? reciprocal, if land be there,	d wolf.
	145
As clouds, and clouds may rain, and rain produc	e tak
Fruits in her fosten'd soil, for some to est	经生产
Allotted there; and other funs perhaps	orni o'T'.
With their attendant moons thou wilt descry	id book
Communicating male and female light,	150
Which two great fexes animate the world,	ili done
Stor'd in each orb perhaps with fome that live.	day and
For fuch valt room in nature unposses'd	Linear C
By living foul, defert and defolate,	28 111
Only to thine, yet fcarce to contribute	155
Each orb a glimpse of light, convey'd so far	u mort
Down to this habitable, which returns	w and w
Light back to them, is obvious to dispute.	

And freed from intricacies, taught to live,
The easiest way, nor with perplexing thoughts
To interrupt the sweet of life, from which
God hath bid dwell far off all anxious cares,
And not molest us, unless we ourselves
Seek them with wand'ring thoughts, and notions vain.
But apt the mind or fancy is to rove
Uncheck'd, and of her roving is no end;
Till warn'd, or by experience taught, she learn;
That not to know at large of things remote
From use, obscure and subtle, but to know
That which before us lies in daily life,

Book VIII. PARADISE LOST.	193
Is the prime wildom; what is more, is fume,	
Or emptines, or fond impertinence,	195
And renders us in things that most concern	ura i
Unpractic'd, unprepar'd, and still to feek.	
Therefore from this high pitch let us descend	
A lower flight, and speak of things at hand	4 Dat
Uleful, whence haply mention may arise	200
Of fomething not unfeafonable to ask	nd diw
By fufferance, and thy wonted favour deign'd.	
Thee I have heard relating what was done	: 作为壁
Ere my remembrance: now hear me relate	747 F. (3)
My flory, which perhaps thou hast not heard;	205
And day is yet not fpent; till then thou feest	Hole and
How subtly to detain thee I devise,	14
Inviting thee to hear while I relate,	
Fond, were it not in hope of thy reply:	w 55 0
For while I fit with thee, I feem in Heaven,	210
And sweeter thy discourse is to my ear	Par toll
Than fruits of palm-tree pleasantest to thirst	of Sunt
And hunger both, from labour, at the hour	24) 67
Of sweet repast; they satiate, and soon fill	1417.114
Though pleasant, but thy words with grace divi-	ne 215.
Imbued, bring to their sweetness no satiety.	A 15 15 12
To whom thus Raphael answer'd heav'nly me	ek.
Nor are thy lips ungraceful, Sire of men,	03.11.3
Nor tongue ineloquent : for God on thee,	Sp [44 n :
Abundantly his gifts hath also pour'd	220.
Inward and outward both, his image fair:	
Speaking or mute all comeliness and grace	e e e e e
Attends thee, and each word, each motion form	in vil
Nor less think we in Heaven of thee on Earth	med et
Than of our fellow fervant, and enquire	225
Gladly into the ways of God with Man:	ab Air
For God we fee hath honour'd thee, and fet	est had
On Man his equal love: fay therefore on;	-

194 For I that day was abfent, as befel, Bound on a voyage uncouth and obscure, Far on excursion towards the gates of Hell: Squar'd in full legion (fuch command we had) To fee that none thence issued forth a spy, Or enemy, while God was in his work, Lest he incens'd at such eruption bold, 235 Destruction with creation might have mix'd. Not that they durst without his leave attempt, But as he fends upon his high behefts For state, as Sovran King, and to inure Our prompt obedience. Fast we found, fast shut The difinal gates, and barricado'd strong: But long ere our approaching heard within Noise, other than the found of dance or fong, Torment, and loud lament, and furious rage. Glad we return'd up to the coasts of light Ere fabbath evening: fo we had in charge, But thy relation now; for I attend, Pleas'd with thy words no less than thou with mine. So spake the Godlike Pow'r, and thus our fire. For Man to tell how human life began

is hard; for who himself beginning knew? Defire with thee still longer to converse Induc'd me. As new wak'd from foundelt fleep Soft on the flow'ry herb I found me laid In balmy fweat, which with his beams the fun Soon dry'd, and on the reeking moisture fed. Straight toward Heav'n my wond'ring eyes I turn'd, And gaz'd a while the ample sky, till rais'd By quick instinctive motion up I sprung, As thitherward endeavouring, and upright Stood on my feet; about me round I faw Hill, dale, and shady woods, and lunny plains, And liquid lapfe of murmuring streams; by these,

Creatures that liv'd and mov'd, and walk'd, or flew. Birds on the branches warbling; all things fmil'd, 26e. With fragrance, and with joy my heart o'erflow'd. Myfelf I then perus'd, and limb by limb Survey'd, and fometimes went, and fometimes ran With fupple joints, as lively vigour led: But who I was, or where, or from what cause, Knew not; to speak I try'd, and forthwith spake: My tongue obey'd, and readily could name Whate'er I faw. Thou Sun, faid I, fair light, And thou enlighten'd earth, fo fresh and gay, Ye Hills and Dales, ye Rivers; Woods and Plains, 275 And ye that live and move, fair Creatures, tell, Tell, if ye faw, how came I thus, how here? Not of myself; by some great Maker then, In goodness and in pow'r pre-eminent; Tell me, how may I know him, how adore, From whom I have that thus I move and live. And feel that I am happier than I know. While thus I call'd, and fray'd I knew not whither, From where I first drew air, and first beheld This happy light, when answer none return'd, On a green shady bank profuse of flowers Pensive I sat me down; there gentle sleep First found me, and with fost oppression seis'd My droused sense, untroubled, though I thought I then was passing to my former state Infenfible, and forthwith to diffolve: When fuddenly stood at my head a dream, Whose inward apparition gently mov'd My fancy to believe I yet had being, And liv'd: One came, methought, of shape divine, 2 And faid, Thy manlion wants thee, Adam, rife, First Man, of Men innumerable ordain d First Pather, call'd by thee I come thy guide bus sow 10

Book VIII. PARADISE LOST. 199
The rigid interdiction, which refounds
Yet dreadful in mine ear, though in my choice 325
Not to incur; but foon his clear afpect
Return'd, and gravious purpole thus renew'd.
Not only these fair bounds, but all the earth
To thee and to thy race P give ; as lords on on notest bat
Posses it, and all things that therein live, 349
Or live in fea, or air, beaft, fish, and fowl,
In fign whereof each bird and beaft behold
After their kinds; I bring them to receive
From thee their names, and pay thee fealty
With low subjection; understand the same 345
Of fish within their watry refidence,
Not hither fummoned, fince they cannot change
Their element to draw the thinner air.
As thus he spake, each bird and beast behold
Approaching two and two, these cowring low 350
With blandishment, each bird stoop'd on his wing.
I nam'd them, as they pass'd, and understood
Their nature, with fuch knowledge God indued
My sudden apprehension: but in these I found not what methought I wanted still; 355
And to the heav'nly vision thus prefum'd.
O by what name, for thou above all these
Above mankind, or ought than mankind higher,
Surpasselt far my naming, how may I
Adore thee, Author of this universe 360
And all this good to Man? for whose well being
So amply, and with hand fo liberal
Thou half provided all things: but with me
I see not who partakes. In solitude
What happiness, who can enjoy alone, 365
Or all enjoying, what contentment find?
Thats I presumptuous; and the vision bright,
As with a smile more brighten'd, thus reply'd.
the state of the court will be a second to the second to t

What call'ft thou folitude ? is not the earth With various living creatures, and the air in his 370. Replenish'd, and all these at thy command To come and play before thee? know's thou not Their language and their ways? they also know, And reason not contemptibly; with these Find pastime, and bear rule; thy realm is large. So spake the universal Lord; and feem'd So ord'ring. I with leave of fpeech implor'd; And humble deprecation thus reply'd. Let not my words offend thee, heav'nly Pow'r My Maker, be propitious while I fpeak, Halt thou not made me here thy fublitute, And these inferior far beneath me set? Among unequals what fociety Can fort, what harmony or true delight? Which must be mutual, in proportion due. Giv'n and receiv'd; but in disparity The one intenfe, the other still remis Cannot well fuit with either, but foon prove Tedious alike: Of fellowship I speak. Such as I feek, fit to participate All rational delight, wherein the brute Cannot be human confort; they rejoice. Each with their kind, lion with lionness; So fitly them in pairs thou halt combin'd: Much less can bird with beast, or fish with fowl So well converse, nor with the ox the ape; Worse then can man with beast, and least of all. Whereto th'Almighty answer'd not displeas'd.

Whereto th Almighty aniwer'd not displeas'd.

A nice and subtle happiness I fee

Thou to thyself proposell, in the choice

Of thy associates, Adam, and wist taste

No pleasure, though in pleasure, solitary.

What think'st thou then of me, and this my state!

Book VIII. PARADISE LOST. 199
Seem I to thee fufficiently posses'd
Of happiness, or not? who am alone
From all eternity, for none I know
Second to me or like, equal much lefs.
How have I then with whom to hold converfe
Save with the creatures which I made, and those
To me inferior, infinite descents 410
Beneath what other creatures are to thee?
He ceas'd, I lowly answer'd. To attain
The highth and depth of thy eternal ways
All human thoughts come fhort, supreme of things;
Thou in thyself art perfect, and in thee . 415
Is no deficience found; not fo is Man,
But in degree, the cause of his desire
By conversation with his like to help,
Or folace his defects. No need that thou
Shouldst propagate, almady infinite, 420
And through all numbers absolute, though one;
But Man by number is to manifest
His fingle imperfection, and beget and the dead of the
Like of his like, his image multiply'd,
In unity defective, which requires 425
Collateral love, and dearest amity.
Thou in thy fecrefy although alone, and a second
Belt with thyself accompanied, feek'st not
Social communication, yet so pleas'd money that
Canst raise thy creature to what highth thou wilt 430
Of union or communion, deify'd; I by converting cannot these erect
From prone, nor in their ways complacence find.
Thus I imbolden'd spake, and freedom us'd
Permissive, and acceptance found, which gain'd 435
This answer from the gracious voice divine.
Thus fannto try thee, Adam, I was pleas'd, dw and I
And find thee knowing not of bealts alone,

Which thou hast rightly nam'd, but of thyself,
Expressing well the spi'rit within thee free,
My image, not imparted to the brute,
Whose sellowship therefore unmeet for thee
Good reason was thou freely shouldst dislike,
And be so minded still; I, ere thou spak'st
Knew it not good for Man to be alone,
And no such company as then thou saw'st
Intended thee, for trial only brought,
To see how thou could'st judge of sit and meet:
What next I bring shall please thee, be assured.
Thy likeness, thy sit help, thy other self,
Thy wish exactly to thy heart's desire.

He ended on I herefore more

He ended, or I heard no more, for now My earthly by his heav nly overpower'd, Which it had long flood under, strain'd to the highth In that celestial colloquy sublime, As with an object that excels the fense Dazled and spent, sunk down, and sought repair Of fleep, which instantly fell on me, call'd By nature as in aid, and clos'd mine eyes. Mine eyes he clos'd, but open left the cell Of fancy my internal fight, by which Abstract as in a trance methought I faw, Though sceping, where I-lay, and faw the shape Still glorious before whom awake I stood; Who stooping open'd my left side, and took 465 From thence a rib, with cordial spirits warm, And life-blood freaming fresh; wide was the wound, But suddenly with flesh fill'd up and heal'd: The rib he form'd and fashion'd with his hands; Under his forming hands a creature grew, 470 Manlike, but different fex, fo loyely fair, it will a the That what feem'd fairlin all the world, feem'd now Mean, or in her fumm'd up, in her contain'd

Book VHI. PARADISE LOST.	203
His image who made both, and less expressing	
The character of that dominion given	545
O'er other creatures; yet when I approach	
Her lovelinefs, fo absolute the seems	
And in herfelf complete, fo well to know	
Her own, that what she wills to do or fay,	
Seems wisest, virtuousest, discreetest, best;	550
All higher knowledge in her presence falls	14
Degraded, wisdom in discourse with her	118
Loses discount'nanc'd, and like folly shows;	al.
Authority and reason on her wait,	
As one intended first, not after made	555
Occasionally; and to confummate all,	
Greatness of mind and nobleness their feat	. 6
Build in her loveliest, and create an awe	2014
About her, as a guard angelic plac'd.	A Miles
To whom the Angel with contracted brow.	360
Accuse not nature, she hath done her part;	$\gamma \gamma^* A$
Do thou but thine, and be not diffident	
Of wisdom, she deserts thee not, if thou	
Difmiss not her, when most thou needst her nigh,	
By attributing overmuch to things	565
Less excellent, as thou thyself perceiv st.	
For what admir'st thou, what transports thee fo,	• 1
An outfide? fair no doubt, and worthy well	L net
Thy cherishing, thy honouring, and thy love,	
Not thy subjection: weigh her with thyself;	570
Then value: Oft-times nothing profits more	3,7
Than felf esteem, grounded on just and right	
Well manag'd; of that skill the more thou know'	n.
The more she will acknowledge thee her head,	
And to realities yield all her shows:	575
Made fo adorn for thy delight the more,	,,,
So awful, that with honour thou may'st love	
Thy mate, who fees when thou art feen leaft wife	41.0

Book VHI. PARADISE LOST.	203
His image who made both, and less expressing	10 a
The character of that dominion given	545
O'er other creatures; yet when I approach	7 1
Her loveliness, so absolute the seems	
And in herfelf complete, fo well to know	*6
Her own, that what she wills to do or fay,	-7
Seems wisest, virtuousest, discreetest, best;	550
All higher knowledge in her presence falls	3 W =
Degraded, wisdom in discourse with her	-11A
Loses discount'nanc'd, and like folly shows;	ed.
Authority and reason on her wait,	N. W.
As one intended first, not after made	555
Occasionally; and to confummate all,	
Greatness of mind and nobleness their feat	. 65
Build in her loveliest, and create an awe	1376
About her, as a guard angelic plac'd.	om.
To whom the Angel with contracted brow.	360
Accuse not nature, she hath done her part;	inna A
Do thou but thine, and be not diffident	10,01
Of wisdom, she deserts thee not, if thou	
Dismiss not her, when most thou needst her nigh,	
By attributing overmuch to things	565
Less excellent, as thou thyself perceiv'st.	
For what admir'st thou, what transports thee so,	
An outlide? fair no doubt, and worthy well	1,18
Thy cherishing, thy honouring, and thy love	
Not thy subjection: weigh her with thyself;	570
Then value: Oft-times nothing profits more	
Than felf esteem, grounded on just and right	
Well manag'd; of that skill the more thou know	'n,
The more she will acknowledge thee her head,	
And to realities yield all her shows:	575
Made so adorn for thy delight the more,	
So awful, that with honour thou may'st love	
Thy mate, who fees when thou art feen least wife	4.00

But if the fense of touch whereby mankind Is propagated feem fuch dear delight 380 Beyond all other, think the fame vouchfaf'd To cattel and each beaft; which would not be To them made common and divulg'd, if ought Therein enjoy'd were worthy to fubdue The foul of man, or passion in him move. 585 What higher in her fociety thou find'st Attractive, human, rational, love still; In loving thou dolt well, in passion not, Wherein true love confift not: love refines The thoughts, and heart inlarges, hath his feat 390 In reas'on, and is judicious, is the fcale By which to heav'nly love thou may'lt ascend, Not funk in carnal pleasure, for which cause Among the beafts no mate for thee was found. To whom thus half abash'd Adam reply'd. 595 Neither her outlide form'd fo fair, nor ought In procreation common to all kinds (Though higher of the genial bed by far, And with mysterious reverence I deem) So much delights me, as those graceful acts, 600 Those thousand decencies that daily flow From all her words and actions mix'd with love And sweet compliance, which declare unfeign'd Union of mind, or in us both one foul: Harmony to behold in wedded pair 605 More grateful than harmonious found to th' ear. Yet these subject not; I to thee disclose What inward thence I feel, not therefore foil'd, Who meet with various objects, from the fense Variously representing; yet still free 610 Approve the best, and follow what I approve. To love then blam'ft me not, for love thou fay'ft

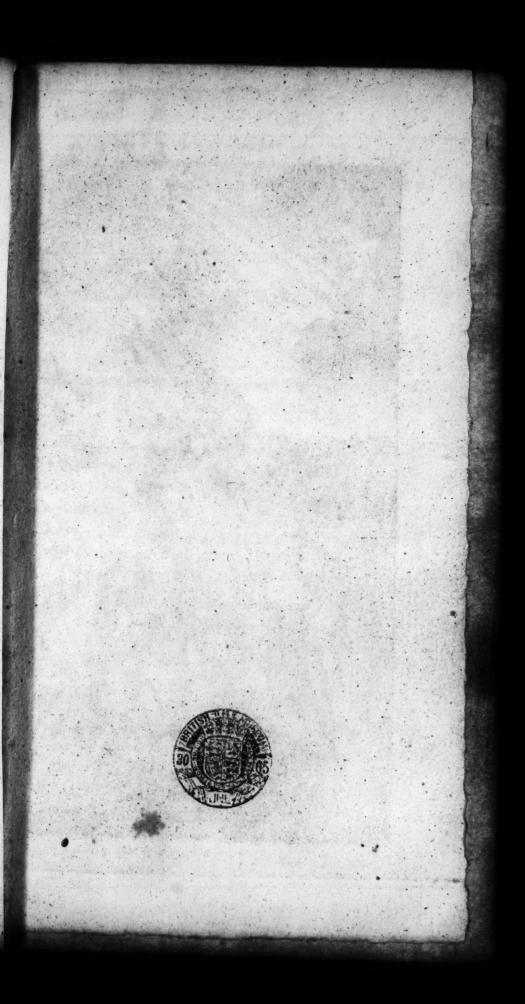
I eads up to Heav'n, is both the way and guide;

PARADISE LOST. Book VIII. 205 Bear with me then, if lawful what I ask: Love not the heav'nly Spi'rits, and how their love 615 Express they, by looks only', or do they mix Irradiance, virtual or immediate touch? To whom the Angel with a fmile that glow'd Celestial rosy red, love's proper hue, Anfwer'd. Let it suffice thee that thou know'st Us happy', and without love no happiness. Whatever pure thou in the body' enjoy'st (And pure thou wert created) we enjoy In eminence, and obstacle find none Of membrane, joint, or limb, exclusive bars; 625 Easier than air with air, if Spi'rits embrace, Fotal they mix, union of pure with pure Defiring: .nor restrain'd conveyance need As flesh to mix with flesh, or foul with soul, But I can now no more; the parting fun 630 Beyond the earth's green Cape and verdant Isles Hesperian sets, my signal to depart. Be strong, live happy', and love, but first of all Him whom to love is to obey, and keep His great command; take heed left passion swav Thy judgment to do ought, which elfe free will Would not admit; thine and of all thy fons The weal or woe in thee is plac'd; beware. Lin thy persevering shall rejoice, And all the Bleft: fland fast; to stand or fall 640 Free in thine own arbitrement it hes. Perfect within, no outward aid require: And all temptation to transgress repel. So faying, he arofe; whom Adam thus-Follow'd with benediction. Since to part, 625 Go heav'nly Gueff, ethereal Messenger, Sent from whole forran goodness I adore. Gentle to me and affable hath been.

Thy condescension, and shall be' honour'd ever
With grateful memory: thou to mankind:
650
Be good and friendly still, and oft return.
So parted they, the Angel up to Heaven
From the thick shade, and Adam to his bower.

206

The End of the Eighth Book.



Lib.9.



PARADISE LOST.

BOOK IX.

THE ARGUMENT.

Satan having compass'd the Earth, with meditated guile returns as a mist by night into Paradife, enters into the Serpent fleeping. Adam and Eve in the morning go forth to their labours, which Eve proposes to divide in several places, each labouring apart : Adam consents not. alledging the danger, lest that enemy, of whom they were forewarn'd, should attempt her found alone: Eve loath to be thought not circumspect or firmenough, urges her going apart, the rather desirous to make trial of her strength; Adam at last yields; The Serpent finds her alone; his subtle approach, first gazing, then speaking, with much flattery extelling Eve above all other creatures. Eve wond'ring to hear the serpent speak, asks how he attain'd to human speech and fuch under standing not till now; the Serpent answers, that by tasting of a certain tree in the garden he attain'd both to speech and reason, till then void of both; Eve requires him to bring her to that: tree, and finds it to be the tree of knowledge forbidden: The Serpent now grown bolder, with many wiles and arguments induces ber at: length to eat; she pleas'd with the taste deliberates a while whether to impart thereof to Adam or not, at last brings him of the fruit, relates what persuaded her to cat thereof: Adam at first amazd, but perceiving her loft, resolves through vehemence of love to perish with her; and extenuating the trespass eats also of the fruit: The effects thereof in them both; they feek to cover their nakedness; then falls to variance and accufation of one another.

To fir indulgent, and with him partake
Rurd repalt, permitting him the while
Venial discourse unblam'd: I now must change
Those notes to tragic; foul distrust, and breach

Difloyal on the part of Man, revolt And disobedience; on the part of Heaven Now alienated, distance and distaste. Anger and just rebuke, and judgment given, 10 That brought into this world a world of woe, Sin and her shadow Death, and Misery Death's harbinger: Sad task, yet argument Not less but more heroic than the wrath Of flern Achilles on his foe purfu'd 15 Thrice fugitive about Troy wall; or rage Of Turnus for Lavinia disespous'd, Or Neptune's ire or Juno's, that fo long Perplex'd the Greek and Cytherea's fon: If answerable stile I can obtain 20 Of my celestial patroness, who deigns Her nightly visitation unimplor'd, And dictates to me flumb'ring, or inspires Easy my unpremeditated verse; Since first this subject for heroic long 25 Pleas'd me long choosing, and beginning late; Not fedulous by nature to indite Wars, hitherto the only argument Heroic deem'd, chies mast'ry to dissect With long and tedious havoc fabled knights 30 In battels feign'd; the better fortitude Of patience and heroic martyrdom Unfung; or to describe races and games, Or tilting furniture, imblazon'd shields, Impresses quaint, caparisons and steeds; 35 Bases and tinsel trappings, gorgeous knights At joust and torneament; then marshal'd feast Serv'd up in hall with fewers, and feneshals; The skill of artifice or office mean, Not that which justly gives heroic name To person or to poem. Me of these

보는 해를 하시면 되었다. 이 전환 경우 전환	TO THE REAL PROPERTY.
Back IX. PARADISE LOST.	209
Nor skill'd nor studious, higher argument	
Remains, fufficient of itself to raise	
That name, unless an age too late, or cold	
Climate, or years damp my intended wing	45
Depress'd, and much they may, if all be mine,	0.1
Not hers who brings it nightly to my ear.	
The fun was funk, and after him the star	
Of Hesperus, whose office is to bring	23/9
Twilight-upon the earth, short arbiter	50
'Twixt day and night, and now from end to end	
Night's hemisphere had veil'd th' horizon round:	
When Satan who late fled before the threats	
Of Gabriel out of Eden, now improv'd	100
In meditated fraud and malice, bent	55
On man's destruction, maugre what might hap	1
Of heavier on himself, fearless return'd.	J. 37
By night he fled, and at midnight return'd	
From compassing the earth, cautious of day,	
Since Uriel regent of the fun descry'd	- 60
His entrance, and forewarn'd the Cherubim	
That kept their watch; thence full of anguish drive	n,
The space of sev'n continued nights he rode	1 6
With darkness, thrice the equinoctial line	
He circled, four times cross'd the car of night	65
From pole to pole, traverfing each coloure;	
On th' eighth return'd, and on the coast averse	
From entrance or Cherubic watch, by stealth	
Found unsuspected way. There was a place,	
Now not, though fin, not time, first wrought the ch	lange,
Where Tigris at the foot of Paradife	71
Into a gulf shot under ground, till part	
Rose up fountain by the tree of life;	
In with the river funk, and with it rose	
Satan involv'd in rifing mist, then fought	75
Where to lie hid; fea he had fearch'd and land	1500

From Eden over Pontus, and the pool Mæotis, up beyond the river Ob; Downward as far antarctic; and in length West from Orontes to the ocean barr'd 80 At Darien, thence to the land where flows Ganges and Indus: thus the orb he roam'd With narrow fearch, and with infpection deep Confider'd every creature, which of all Most opportune might serve his wiles, and found 85 The fereent fubtlest beast of all the field. Him after long debate, irrefolute Of thoughts revolv'd, his final fentence chose Fit veffel, fittelt imp of fraud, in whom To enter, and his dark fuggestions hide 90 From sharpest fight: for in the wily fnake, Whatever steights none would suspicious mark, As from his wit and native subtlety Proceeding, which in other beafts observ'd Doubt might beget of diabolic power. Active within beyond the fense of brute. Thus he refolv'd, but first from inward grief His burfting passion into plaints thus pour'd.

O Earth, how like to Heav'n, if not preferr'd
More justly, seat worthier of Gods, as built

100
With second thoughts, reforming what was old!
For what God after better worse would build?
Terrestrial Heav'n, danc'd round by other Heavens
That shine, yet bear their bright officious lamps,
Light above light, for thee alone, as seems,
In thee concentring all their precious beams
Of sacred instuence! As God in Heaven
Is center, yet extends to all, so thou
Centring receiv's from all those orbs; in thee,
Not in themselves, all their known virtue' appears
Productive in herb, plant, and nobler birth

More Angels to create, if they at least

Are his created, or to spite us more, Determin'd to advance into our room A creature form'd of earth, and him endow. Exalted from so base original 150 With heav'nly spoils, our spoils: What he decreed He' effected; Man he made, and for him built Magnificent this world, and earth his feat, Him lord pronounc'd, and, O indignity! Subjected to his fervice Angel wings, 155 And flaming ministers to watch and tend Their earthly charge: Of these the vigilance I dread, and to elude, thus wrapt in mist Of midnight vapour glide obscure, and pry In every bush and brake, where hap may find 160 The ferpent fleeping, in whose mazy folds To hide me, and the dark intent I bring. O foul descent! that I who erst contended With Gods to fit the high'est, am now constrain'd Into a beaft, and mix'd with bellial slime, 165 This essence to incarnate and imbrute, That to the hight of deity aspir'd; But what will not ambition and revenge-Descend to? who aspires must down as low As high he foar'd, obnoxious first or last To basest things. Revenge, at first though sweet, Bitter ere long back on itself recoils; Let it; I reck not, so it light well aim'd, Since higher I fall short, on him who next Provokes my envy, this new favourite Of heav'n, this man of clay, fon of despite, Whom us the more to spite his Maker rais'd From dust: spite then with spite is best repaid. So faying, through each thicket dank or dry, Like a black mift low creeping, he held on His midnight fearch, where foonest he might find

The serpent: him fast sleeping soon he found
In labyrinth of many a round self-roll'd,
His head the midst, well stor'd with subtle wiles:
Not yet in horrid shade or dismal den,
Nor nocent yet, but on the grassy herb
Fearless unsear'd he slept: in at his mouth
The Devil enter'd, and his brutal sense,
In heart or head, possessing soon inspir'd
With act intelligential; but his sleep
Disturb'd not, waiting close th' approach of morn.

Now when as facred light began to dawn
In Eden on the humid flow'rs, that breath'd
Their morning incense, when all things that breathe,
From th' earth's great altar send up silent praise

195
To the Creator, and his nostrils fill
With grateful smell, forth came the human pair,
And join'd their vocal worship to the quire
Of creatures wanting voice; that done, partake
The season, prime for sweetest scents and airs:

200
Then commune how that day they best may ply
Their growing work: for much their work outgrew
The hands dispatch of two gard'ning so wide,
And Eve sirst to her husband thus began.

Adam, well may we labour still to dress
This garden, still to tend plant, herb and slower,
Our pleasant task injoin'd, but till more hands
Aid us, the work under our labour grows,
Luxurious by restraint; what we by day
Lop overgrown, or prune, or prop, or bind,
One night or two with wanton growth derides
Tending to wild. Thou therefore now advise,
Or bear what to my mind first thoughts present;
Let u divide our labours, thou where choice
Leass thee, or where most needs, whether to wind 215
The woodbind round this arbour, or direct

225

The clasping ivy where to climb, while I In yonder spring of roses intermix'd With myrtle, find what to redress till noon: For while so near each other thus all day Our task we choose, what wonder if so near Looks interween and smiles, or object new Casual discourse-draw on, which intermits Our day's work brought to little, though begun Early, and th' hour-of supper comes unearn'd.

To whom mild answer Adam thus return'd. Sole Eve, affociate fole, to me beyond Compare above all living creatures dear, Well half thou motion'd, well thy thoughts employ'd How we might best fulfil the work which here 230 God hath affign'd us, nor of me shalt pass Unprais'd: for nothing lovelier can be found In woman, than to study houshold good, And good works in her husband to promote. Yet not fo strictly hath our Lord impos'd 235 Labour, as to debar us when we need Refreshment, whether food, or talk between, Food of the mind, or this sweet intercourse Of looks and fmiles, for fmiles from reason flow, To brute deny'd, and are of love the food, Love not the lowest end of human life. For not to irksome toil, but to delight He made us, and delight to reason join'd. These paths and bow'rs doubt not but our joint hands Will keep from wilderness with ease, as wide 245 As we need walk, till younger hands ere long Affift us : but if much converse perhaps Thee fatiate, to fhort absence I could yield: For solitude sometimes is best society, And short retirement urges sweet return. But other doubt possesses me, lest harm

Book IX.	PARADISE LOST.	215
Befal thee fo	ever'd from me; for thou know'lt	
	been warn'd us, what malicious foe	
	r happiness, and of his own	
\$5000000000000000000000000000000000000	feeks to work us woe and shame	255
By fly affau	lt; and somewhere nigh at hand	
Watches, n	o doubt, with greedy hope to find	
His with an	d best advantage, us afunder,	enam.
	circumvent us join'd, where each	in the
	peedy aid might lend at need;	260
	is first design be to withdraw	180 te 1
Our fealty	from God, or to diffurb	
Conjugal lo	ve, than which perhaps no blifs	1.1
Enjoy'd by	us excites his envy more;	
	worle, leave not the faithful fide	265
	thee be'ing, still shades thee and pro	tecls.
The wife,	where danger or dishonour lurks,	W. 44.
Safest and	feemliest by her husband stays,	1. 20.4
Who guard	ds her, or with her the worst indures	
To who	m the virgin majesty of Eve,	270
As one who	o loves, and fome unkindnels meets,	
With fwee	t austere composure thus reply'd.	
Offsprin	g of Heav'n and Earth, and all Earth	h's Lord,
EXPERIENCE AND ADDRESS OF THE PROPERTY OF THE	an enemy we have, who feeks	
的现在分词的现在分词的现在分词的现在分词的现在分词的现在分词的现在分词的现在分词	both by thee inform'd I learn,	275
	the parting Angel over-heard,	
	idy nook I stood behind,	
	eturn'd at thut of evening flowers.	The factor
But that th	nou shouldst my firmness therefore de	oubt
AND DESCRIPTION OF THE PERSON OF THE PERSON	r thee, because we have a foe	280
May tempt	it, I expected not to hear,	
\$15050000000000000000000000000000000000	ce thou fear'st not, being fuch	Mi Ser
As we,	t capable of death or pain,	
	not receive, or can repel.	
	is then thy fear, which pla'n infers	2 %
	fear that my firm faith and love	

d

ds

Can by his fraud be shaken or feduc'd;
Thoughts, which how found they harbour in thy breast,
Adam, misshought of her to thee so dear?

To whom with healing words Adam reply'd. Daughter of God and Man, immortal Eve, For fuch thou art, from fin and blame entire: Not diffident of thee do I diffuade Thy absence from my fight, but to avoid Th' attempt itself, intended by our foe. 295 For he who tempts, though in vain, asperses The tempted with dishonour foul, suppos'd Not incorruptible of faith, not proof Against temptation: thou thyself with scorn And anger wouldst refent the offer'd wrong, 300 Though ineffectual found: mildeem not then, If fuch affront I labour to avert From thee alone, which on us both at once The enemy, though bold, will hardly dare, Or daring, first on me th' affault shall light." 305 Nor thou his malice and false guile contemn; Subtle he needs must be, who could feduce Angels; nor think fuperfluous others aid. I from the influence of thy looks receive Access in every virtue, in thy light 310 More wife, more watchful, stronger, if need were Of outward strength; while shame, thou looking on, Shame to be overcome or over-reach'd Would utmost vigour raise, and rais'd unite. Why should not thou like sense within thee feel 315 When I am present, and thy trial choose With me, best witness of thy virtue try'd? So spake domestic Adam in his care

And matrimonial love; but Eve, who thought Less attributed to her faith sincere,

Thus her reply with accent fweet renew'd.

BOOK IX. PARADISE LOST.	217
If this be our condition, thus to dwell	
In narrow circuit (traiten'd by a foe,	
Subtle or violent, we not indued	
Single with like defense, wherever met,	325
How are we happy, still in fear of harm?	1 (A)
But harm precedes not fin : only our foe	
Tempting affronts us with his foul efteem	
Of our integrity: his foul esteem	
Sticks no dishonour on our front, but turns	330
Foul on himself; then wherefore shunn'd or fear'd	•
By us? who rather double honour gain	
From his furmife prov'd falfe, find peace within,	
Favour from Heav'n, our witness from th' event.	
And what is faith, love, virtue uneffay'd	335
Alone, without exterior help fultain'd?	333
Let us not then suspect our happy state	
Left fo imperfect by the Maker wife,	
As not secure to single or combin'd.	
Frail is our happiness, if this be so,	340
And Eden were no Eden thus expos'd.	34-
To whom thus Adam fervently reply'd.	(
O Woman, best are all things as the will	
Of God ordain'd them; his creating hand	Collect
Nothing imperfect or deficient left	345
Of all that he created, much less Man,	
Or ought that might his happy state secure,	
Secure from outward force; within himfelf	A.
The danger lies, yet lies within his power;	
Against his will he can receive no harm.	350
But God left free the will, for what obeys	3,0
Reason, is free, and reason he made right,	
But bid her well be ware, and still erect,	
Lest by some fair appearing good surpriz'd	
She dictate false, and misinform the will	255
To do what God expressy hath forbid.	355
U 2	

ft,

Not then mistrust, but tender love injoins, That I should mind thee oft, and mind thou me. Firm we fubfilt, yet possible to swerve, Since reason not impossily may meet 3.60 Some specious object by the foe suborn'd, And fall into deception unaware, Not keeping strictest watch, as she was warn'd. Seek not temptation then, which to avoid Were better, and most likely if from me Thou fever not: trial will come unfought. Wouldst thou approve thy constancy, approve First thy obedience; th'other who can know, Not feeing thee attempted, who attest ? But if thou think, trial unfought may find Us both securer than thus warn'd thou seem'st. Go; for thy stay, not free, absents thee more: Go in thy native innocence, rely On what thou half of virtue, summon all, For God towa'rds thee hath done his part, do thine.

So spake the patriarch of mankind; but Eve 37
Persisted, yet submiss, though last, reply'd.

With thy permission then, and thus forewarn'd Chiefly by what thy own last reasoning words

Touch'd only, that our trial, when least sought, 380

May find us both perhaps far less prepar'd,

The willinger I go, nor much expect

A foe so proud will first the weaker seek;

So beat, the more shall shame him his repulse.

Thus faying, from her husband's hand her hand 285 Soft she withdrew, and like a Wood-Nymph light, Oread or Dryad, or of Delia's train, Betook her to the groves, but Delia's self In gate surpass'd, and Goddess-like deport, Though not as she with bow and quiver arm'd, 390 But with such gard'ning tools as art yet rude,

Book IX. PARADISE LOST.	219
Guiltless of fire, had form'd, or Angels brought.	
To Pales, or Pomona, thus adorn'd,	
Likest she seem'd, Pomona when she sled	
Vertumous, or to Ceres in her prime,	395
Yet virgin of Proferpina from Jove.	
Her long with ardent look his eye pursu'd	
Delighted, but desiring more her stay.	
Oft he to her his charge of quick return	
Repeated, she to him as oft engag'd	400
To be return'd by noon amid the bower,	1
And all things in best order to invite	
Noontide repall, or afternoon's repole.	
O much deceiv'd, much failing hapless Eve,	
Of thy prefum'd return! event perverse!	405
Thou never from that hour in Paradife	
Foundst either sweet repast, or found repose;	
Such ambush hid among sweet flow'rs and shades	
Waited with hellish rancour imminent	
To intercept thy way, or fend thee back	410
Despoil'd of innocence, of faith, of bliss.	
For now, and fince first break of dawn the Fiend,	
Mere serpent in appearance, forth was come,	
And on his quest, where likeliest he might find	
The only two of mankind, but in them	415
The whole included race, his purpos'd prey.	
In bow'r and field he fought, where any tuft	
Of grove or garden-plat more pleasant lay,	
Their tendence or plantation for delight;	
By fountain or by shady rivulet	420
He sought them both, but wish'd his hap might fi	nd
Eve separate, he wish'd, but not with hope	
Of what to feldom chanc'd; when to his wish,	
Beyond his hope, Eve separate he spies,	
Veil'd in a cloud of fragrance, where she stood,	425
Half espy'd, so thick the roses blushing round	

Q

About her glow'd, oft flooping to support Each flow'r of slender stalk, whose head though gay Carnation, purple', azure, or fpeck'd with gold, Hung drooping unfustain'd; them she up stays Gently with myrtle band, mindless the while Herself, though fairest unsupported flower, From her best prop so far, and storm so nigh. Nearer he drew, and many a walk travers'd Of stateliest covert, cedar, pine, or palm, Then voluble and bold, now hid, now feen Among thick woven arborets and flowers Imborder'd on each bank, the hand of Eve: Spot more delicious than those gardens feign'd Or of reviv'd Adonis, or renown'd Alcinous, holt of old Laertes' for, Or that, not myllic, where the fapient king Held dalliance with his fair Egyptian spouse. Much he the place admir'd, the perfon more. As one who long in populous city pent, Where houses thick and fewers annoy the air, Forth issuing on a summer's morn to breathe Among the pleafant villages and farms Adjoin'd, from each thing met conceives delight, The smell of grain, or tedded grass, or kine, 450 Or dairy', each rural fight, each rural found; If chance with nymph-like step fair virgin pass, What pleasing seem'd, for her now pleases more, She most, and in her look sums all delight: Such pleasure took the serpent to behold This flow'ry plat, the sweet recess of Eve Thus early, thus alone; her heav'nly form Angelic, but more foft and feminine, Her graceful innocence, her every air Of gesture or least action overaw'd His malice, and with rapin fweet bereav'd

IX.

130

35

40

45

50

15

Prone on the ground, as fince, but on his rear, Circular base of rising folds, that tower'd Fold above fold a furging maze, his head Crefted aloft, and carbuncle his eyes; With burnish'd neels of verdant gold, erest Amidst his circling spires, that on the grass Floted redundant : plealing was his shape, And lovely; never fince of ferpent kind Lovelier, not those that in Illyria chang'd Hermione and Cadmus, or the God In Epidaurus; nor to which transform'd Ammonian Tove or Capitoline was feen, He with Olympias, this with her who bore Scipio the highth of Rome, With tract oblique (10) At first, as one who fought access, but fear'd To interrupt, adelong he works his way. As when a ship by skilful steersman wrought Nigh river's mouth or foreland, where the wind Veers oft, as oft fo steers, and shifts her fail; So varied he, and of his tortuous train Curl'd many a wanton wreath in light of Eve,. To lure her eye; fhe busied heard the found Of rusling leaves, but minded not, as us'd, To fuch disport before her through the field, From every beaft, more duteous at her call, Than at Circean call the herd difguis'd. He bolder now, uncall'd before her stood, But as in gaze admiring: oft he bow'd His turret crest, and sleek enamel'd neck, 525 Fawning, and lick'd the ground whereon she trod. His gentle dumb expression turn'd at length The eye of Eve to mark his play; he glad Of her attention gain'd, with ferpent tongue Organic, or impulse of vocal air, 530 His fraudulent temptation thus began.

Wonder not, fovran Mistress, if perhaps Thou canft, who art fole wonder; much less arm Thy looks, the Heav'n of mildness with disdain, Displeas'd that I approach thee thus, and gaze 535 Infatiate, I thus fingle, nor have fear'd Thy awful brow, more awful thus retir'd. Fairest resemblance of thy Maker fair, Thee all things living gaze on, all things thine By gift, and thy celestial beauty' adore With ravishment beheld, there best beheld Where univerfally admir'd; but here In this inclosure wild, these beasts among, Beholders rude, and shallow to differn Half what in thee is fair, one man except, Who fees thee'? (and what is one) who should be feen A Goddess among Gods, ador'd and serv'd By Angels numberless, thy daily train, was to all

So gloz'd the Tempter, and his proem tun'd; Into the heart of Eve his words made way, 12 12 550 Though at the voice much marvelling; at length Not unamaz'd she thus in answer spake. What may this mean? language of man pronounc'd. By tongue of brute, and human fense express'd? The first at least of these I thought deny'd 555 To bealts, whom God on their creation-day Created mute to all articulate found: The latter I demur, for in their looks Much reas'on, and in their actions oft appears. Thee, Serpent, subtlest beast of all the field 560 I knew, but not with human voice indued; Redouble then this miracle, and fay, How cam'lt thou speakable of mute, and how and how To he fo friendly grown above the rest, and to be Of brutal kind, that daily are in fight: Say, for fuch wonder claims attention:due. no say to

To whom the guileful Tempter thus reply'd.

Empress of this fair world, resplendent Eve,

Easy to me it is to tell thee all

What thou command'st, and right thou should'st be'
obey'd:

570

I was at first as other beafts that graze The trodden herb, of abject thoughts and low-As was my food; nor ought but food discern'd Or fex, and apprehended nothing high: Till on a day roving the field, I chanc'd. A goodly tree far distant to behold Loaden with fruit of fairest colours mix'd, Ruddy and gold : I nearer drew to gaze ; When from the boughs a favoury odour blown, Grateful to appetite, more pleas'd my fense Than fmell of sweetest fennel, or the teats Of ewe or goat dropping with milk at even, Unfuck'd of lamb or kid, that tend their play. To fatisfy the fliarp defire I had Of talting those fair apples, I resolv'd Not to defer; hunger and thirst at once, Pow'rful persuaders, quicken'd at the scent Of that alluring fruit, urg'd me fo keen. About the mosfy trunk I wound me foon, For high from ground the branches would require 590 Thy utmost reach or Adam's: Round the tree All other beafts that faw, with like delire Longing and envying flood, but could not reach. Amid the tree now got, where plenty hung Tempting fo nigh, to pluck and eat my fill 395 I fpar'd not, for fuch pleasure till that hour At feed on fountain never had I found. Sated at length, ere long I might perceive Strange alteration in me, to degree Of reason in my inward pow'rs, and speech 600

610

613

620

Consider'd all things visible in Heaven, Or Earth, or Middle, all things fair and good; But all that fair and good in thy divine

Semblance, and in thy beauty's heav'nly ray
'United I beheld; no fair to thine

Equivalent or second, which compell'd Me thus, though importune perhaps, to come And gaze, and worship thee of right declar'd

Sovran of creatures, univerfal Dame.

So talk'd the spirited sly Snake; and Eve Yet more amaz'd unwary thus reply'd. Serpent, thy overpraising leaves in doubt

The virtue of that fruit, in thee first prov'd:
But say, where grows the tree, from hence how far?

For many are the trees of God that grow

In Paradife, and various, yet unknown

To us, in fuch abundance lies our choice,

As leaves a greater store of fruit untouch'd Still hanging incorruptible, till men

Grow up to their provision, and more hands Help to disburden Nature of her birth.

To whom the wily Adder, blithe and glad.

Empress, the way is ready, and not long,

Beyond a row of myrtles, on a flat,

Fast by a fountain, one small thicket past

Of blowing myrrh and balm; if thou accept

My conduct, I can bring thee thither soon.

Lead then, said Eve. He leading swiftly roll'd in tangles, and made intricacy seem strait,

To mischief swift. Hope elevates, and joy

Brightens his crest; as when a wand'ring sire,

Compact of unctuous vapour, which the night

S

N

S

S

1

S

F

F

1

F

665

To whom thus Eve yet finless. Of the fruit
Of each tree in the garden we may eat
But of the fruit of this fair tree amidst
The garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat
Thereof, nor shall ye touch it, lest ye die.
She scarce had said, tho' brief, when now more bold

The Tempter, but with show of zeal and love To man, and indignation at his wrong.

New parts puts on, and as to passion mov'd, Fluctuates disturb'd, yet comely and in act Rais'd, as of some great matter to begin.

As when of old some orator renown'd

In Athens or free Rome, where eloquence
Flourish'd, since mute, to some great cause address'd,
Stood in himself collected, while each part,
Motion, each act won audience ere the tongue,
Sometimes in highth began, as no delay
Of pretace brooking through his zeal of right:
So standing, moving, or to highth up grown,
The Tempter all impassion'd thus began.

O facred, wife, and wisdom-giving Plant, Mother of science, now I feel thy power Within me clear, not only to discern Things in their causes, but to trace the ways Of highest agents, deem'd however wise. Queen of this universe, do not believe Those rigid threats of death: ye shall not die: 685 How should ye? by the fruit? it gives you life To knowledge; by the threatner? look on me, Me who have touch'd and tafted, yet both live, And life more perfect have attain'd than fate Meant me, by venturing higher than my lot. Shall that be shut so Man, which to the Beast Is open? or will God incense his ire For fuch a petty trespass, and not praise Rather your dauntless virtue, whom the pain Of death denounc'd, whatever thing death be, Deterr'd not from atchieving what might lead To happier life, knowledge of good and evil; Of good, how just? of evil, if what is evil Be real, why not known, fince easier shunn'd? God therefore cannot hurt ye, and be just; Not just, not God; not fear'd then, nor obey'd: Your fear itself of death removes the fear. Why then was this forbid? Why but to awe, Why but to keep you low and ignorant, His worshippers; he knows that in the day

Ye cat thereof, your eyes that feem fo clear, Yet are but dim, shall perfectly be then Open'd and clear'd, and ye shall be as Gods, Knowing both good and evil as they know. That ye shall be as Gods, fince I as Man, 710 Internal Man, is but proportion meet; I of brute human, ye of human Gods. So ye shall die perhaps, by putting off Human, to put on Gods: death to be wish'd, Though threaten'd, which no worfe than this can bring. And what are Gods that Man may not become 716 As they, participating godlike food? The Gods are first, and that advantage use On our belief, that all from them proceeds; I question it, for this fair earth I see, 720 Warm'd by the fun, producing every kind, Them nothing: if they all things, who inclos'd Knowledge of good and evil in this tree, That whose eats thereof, forthwith attains Wifdom without their leave? and wherein lies Th' offense, that Man should thus attain to know? What can your knowledge hurt him, or this tree Impart against his will if all be his? Or is it envy, and can envy dwell In heav'nly breafts? thefe, thefe and many more 730 Causes import your need of this fair fruit. Goddels humane, reach then, and freely taffe. He ended, and his words replete with guile Into her heart too eafy entrance won: Fix'd on the fruit fhe gaz'd, which to behold 735 Might tempt alone, and in her ears the found Yet rung of his persuasive words, impregn'd With reason, to her seeming, and with truth; Mean while the hour of noon drew on, and wak'd An eager appetite, rais'd by the smell 740 So savoury of that fruit, which with desire,
Inclinable now grown to touch or taste,
Solicited her longing eye; yet first
Pausing a while, thus to herself she mus'd.

Great are thy virtues, doubtless, belt of fruits, Though kept from man, and worthy to be' admir'd, Whose taste, too long forborn, at first affay Gave elocution to the mute, and taught The tongue not made for speech to speak thy praise: Thy praise he also who forbids thy use. Conceals not from us, naming thee the tree Of knowledge, knowledge both of good and evil: Forbids us then to tafte, but his forbidding Commends thee more, while it infers the good By thee communicated, and our want : 755 For good unknown, fure is not had, or had And yet unknown, is as not had at all. In plain then, what forbids he but to know, Forbids us good, forbids us to be wife? Such prohibitions bind not. But if death Bind us with after bands, what profits then Our inward freedom? In the day we eat Of this fair fruit, our doom is, we shall die. How dies the ferpent? he hath eaten and lives, And knows, and speaks, and reasons, and discerns, 765 Irrational till then. For us alone Was death invented? or to us deny'd This intellectual food, for beafts referv'd ? For beasts it seems: yet that one beast which first Hath tafted, envies not, but brings with joy The good befall'n him, author unsuspect, Friendly to man, far from deceit or guile. What fear I then, rather what know to fear Under this ignorance of good and evil, Of God or death, of law or penalty ?

Here grows the cure of all, this fruit divine,

Fair to the eye, inviting to the taste,

Of virtue to make wise: what hinders then

To reach, and feed at once both body' and mind?

So faying, her rash hand in evil hour 780 Forth reaching to the fruit, she pluck'd, she eat: Earth felt the wound, and Nature from her feat Sighing through all her works gave figns of woe, That all was loft. Back to the thicket flunk The guilty Serpent, and well might, for Eve 785 Intent now wholly on her taste, nought else Regarded, fuch delight till thep, as feem'd, In fruit she never tasted, whether true Or fancy'd fo, through expectation high Of knowledge, nor was Godhead from her thought. 790 Greedily she ingorg'd without restraint, And knew not eating death: Satiate at length, And highten'd as with wine, jocond and boon, Thus to herfelf the pleafingly began.

O fovran, virtuous, precious of all trees In Paradife, of operation bleft To fapience, hitherto obscur'd, infam'd, And thy fair fruit let hang, as to no end Created; but henceforth my early care, Not without fong, each morning, and due praise, Shall tend thee, and the fertil burden eafe Of thy full branches offer'd free to all: Till dieted by thee L grow mature In knowledge as the Gods who all things know; Though others envy what they cannot give; 805 For had the gift been theirs, it had not here Thus grown. Experience, next to thee I owe, Best guide; not following thee I had remain'd. In ignorance; thou open's wisdom's way,

And giv'st access, though secret she retire.

Book IX.	PARADISE LOST.	23L
And I perha	ps am fecret; Heav'n is high,	
	emote to fee from thence diltinct	LoA
Charles and the contract of th	on earth; and other care perhaps	1.11
May have di	iverted from continual watch	n2/3/0
Our great fo	orbidder, fafe with all his spies	815
About him.	But to Adam in what fort	tod a
Shall I appe	ar? Shall I to him make known	
As yet my	change, and give him to partake	
	es with me, or rather not,	
But keep th	e odds of knowledge in my power	820
	partner? fo to add what wants-	
	x, the more to draw his love,	
And render	me more equal, and perhaps,	
	undefirable, fometime	
	for inferior who is free?	825
This may b	e well: but what if God have feen,	
And death	enfue ? then I shall be no more,	dell
And Adam	wedded to another Eve,	rie T
Shall live wi	ith her enjoying, I extinct;	mb 30
	think. Confirm'd then I refolve,	
	fhare with me in blifs or woe :	
	we him, that with him all deaths	
THE PARTY OF THE P	are, without him live no life.	
	, from the tree her flep fhe turn'd	
	v reverence done, as to the Power	
	within, whose presence had infus'd	
	int sciential fap, deriv'd marks or gon	
From necta	r, drink of Gods. Adam the while	7.0
Waiting de	firous her return, had wove the oils	Stave
	flow'rs a garland to adore	
Her treffes,	and her rural labours crown,	
As reapers	of are want their harvest queen.	
Great joy h	e promis'd to his thoughts, and new	Day of
Solace in he	er return, fo long delay'd;	el wat
Yet oft bis	heart, divine of fomething ill,	845
A CONTRACT OF THE PARTY OF THE		2.79

Mifgave him; he the faltring measure felt: And forth to meet her went, the way she took That morn when first they parted; by the tree Of knowledge he must pass, there he her met, Scarce from the tree returning; in her hand 850 A bough of fairest fruit, that downy smil'd, New gather'd, and ambrobal finell diffus'd. To him the hasted; in her face excuse Came prologue, and apology too prompt, Which with bland words at will she thus address'd. 855 Hast thou not wonder'd, Adam, at my stay? Thee I have mis'd, and thought it long, depriv'd Thy presence, agony of love till now Not felt, nor shall be twice, for never more Mean I to try, what rash untry'd I sought, 860 The pain of absence from thy fight. But strange Hath been the cause, and wonderful to hear: This tree is not as we are told, a tree Of danger tasted, nor to evil unknown Opening the way, but of divine effect 865 To open eyes, and make them Gods who taste: And hath been taffed fuch: the ferpent wife Or not restrain'd as we, or not obeying, Hath eaten of this fruit, and is become, Not dead, as we are threaten'd, but thenceforth Indued with human voice and human fense, Reasoning to admiration, and with me Perfuafively hath fo prevail'd, that I Have also tasted, and have also found Th' effects to correspond, opener mine eyes, Dim erst, dilated spirits, ampler heart, And growing up to Godhead; which for thee Chiefly I fought, without thee can despife. For blifs, as thou hast part, to me is blifs,

Tedious, unshar'd with thee, and odious soon. 880

C

0

Nor can I think that God, Creator wife,
Though threatning, will in earnest so destroy
Us his prime creatures, dignify'd so high,
Set over all his works, which in our fall,
For us created, needs with us must fail,
Dependent made; so God shall uncreate,
Be frustrate, do, undo, and labour lose,
Not well conceiv'd of God, who though his power 945
Creation could repeat, yet would be loath
Us to abolish, lest the Adversary

But to be Gods, or Angels Demi-Gods.

Most favours; who can please him long? Me first

He ruin'd, now Mankind; whom will he next?

Ó

And palate call judicious: I the praise

Bo

Y

F

T

In

F

B

AF

1

T

7

Yield thee, so well this day thou hast purvey'd.
Much pleasure we have lost, while we abstain'd
From this delightful fruit, nor known till now
True relish, tasting; if such pleasure be
In things to us forbidd'n, it might be wish'd,
For this one tree had been forbidden ten.
But come, so well refresh'd, now let us play,
As meet is, after such delicious fare;
For never did thy beauty since the day
I saw thee first and wedded thee, adorn'd
With all perfections, so instance my sense
With ardour to enjoy thee, fairer now
Than ever, bounty of this virtuous tree.

So faid he, and forbore not glance or toy Of amorous intent, well understood Of Eve, whose eye darted contagious fire. Her hand he feis'd, and to a shady bank, Thick overhead with verdant roof imbowr'd He lead her nothing loath; flow'rs were the couch. Panfies, and violets, and afphodel, 1040 And hyacinth, earth's freshest fostest lap. There they their fill of love and love's disport Took largely, of their mutual guilt the feal, The folace of their fin, till dewy fleep Oppress'd them, wearied with their amorous play. 1045 Soon as the force of that fallacious fruit. That with exhilerating vapour bland About their spirits had play'd, and immost powers Made err, was now exhal'd; and groffer fleep Bred of unkindly fumes, with conscious dreams 1050 Incumber'd, now had left them; up they rose As from unrest, and each the other viewing, Soon found their eyes how open'd, and their minds How darken'd; innocence, that as a weil Had shadow'd them from knowing ill, was gone,

Just considence, and native righteousness,
And honour from about them, naked left
To guilty shame; he cover'd, but his robe
Uncover'd more. So rose the Danite strong
Herculean Samson from the harlot-lap
Of Philistean Dalilah, and wak'd
Shorn of his strength. They destitute and bare
Of all their virtue: silent, and in face
Confounded long they sat, as strucken mute,
Till Adam, though not less than Eve abash'd,
At length gave utterance to these words, constrain'd.

O Eve, in evil hour thou didst give ear To that false worm, of whomsoever taught To counterfeit Man's voice, true in our fall, False in our promis'd rising; since our eyes 1070 Open'd we find indeed, and find we know Both good and evil, good loft, and evil got, Bad fruit of knowledge, if this be to know, Which leaves us naked thus, of honour void, Of innocence, of faith, of purity, 1075 Our wonted ornaments now foil'd and stain'd, And in our faces evident the figns Of foul concupiscence; whence evil store: Ev'n shame, the last of evils; of the first Be fure then. How shall I behold the face Henceforth of God or Angel, erst with joy And rapture fo' oft beheld? those heav'nly shapes Will dazle now this earthly with their blaze Insufferably bright. O might I here In solitude live savage, in some glade 1085 Obscur'd, where highest woods impenetrable To star or sun light, spread their umbrage broad And brown as evening: Cover me ye Pines, Ye Cedars, with innumerable boughs Hide me where I may never fee them more. 1090

But let us now, as in bad plight, devise What best may for the present serve to hide The parts of each from other, that feem most To fhame obnoxious, and unfeemlielt feen; Some tree, whose broad smooth leaves together fow'd And girded on our loins, may cover round Those middle parts, that this new comer, shame, There fit not, and reproach us as unclean.

So counfell'd he, and both together went Into the thickest wood; there soon they choose The fig-tree, not that kind for fruit renown'd, But fuch as at this day to Indians known In Malabar or Decan spreads her arms Branching fo broad and long, that in the ground The bended twigs take root, and daughters grow 1105 About their mother tree, a pillar'd shade High overarch'd, and echoing walks between; There oft the Indian herdsman shunning heat Shelters in cool, and tends his pasturing herds At loopholes cut through thickest shade: Those leaves They gather'd, broad as Amazonian targe, TIII And with what skill they had together fow'd, To gird their waste, vain covering if to hide Their guilt and dreaded shame; O how unlike To that first naked glory! Such of late 1115 Columbus found th'American, fo girt With feather'd cincture, naked else and wild Among the trees on isles and woody shores. Thus fenc'd, and as they thought, their shame in part Cover'd, but not at rest or ease of mind, 1120 They fat them down to weep; nor only tears Rain'd at their eyes, but high winds worse within Began to rife, high passions, anger, hate, Missust, suspicion, discord, and shook fore Their inward state of mind, calm region once 1125

And full of peace, now tost and turbulent:
For understanding rul'd not, and the will
Heard not her lore, both in subjection now
To sensual appetite, who from beneath
Usurping over sovran reason clam'd
Superior sway; from thus distemper'd breast,
Adam, estrang'd in look and alter'd stile,
Speech intermitted thus to Eve renew'd.

Would thou hadst hearken'd to my words, and stay'd With me, as I besought thee, when that strange 1135 Desire of wandring this unhappy morn, I know not whence posses'd thee; we had then Remain'd still happy, not as now, despoil'd Of all our good, sham'd, naked, miserable.

Let none henceforth seek needless cause to approve The saith they owe; when earnestly they seek 1141 Such proof, conclude, they then begin to fail,

To whom foon mov'd with touch of blame thus Eve. What words have pass'd thy lips, Adam severe! Imput'st thou that to my default, or will 1145 Of wand'ring, as thou call'ft it, which who knows But might as ill have happen'd thou being by, Or to thyself perhaps? hadst thou been there, Or here th' attempt, thou couldst not have discern'd Fraud in the Serpent, speaking as he spake; No ground of enmity between us known, Why he should mean me ill, or feek to harm. Was I to' have never parted from thy fide? As good to have grown there still a lifeless rib. Being as I am, why didft not thou the head 1155 Command me absolutely not to go, Going into such danger as thou saids? Too facil then thou didft not much gainfay, Nay didft permit, approve, and fair dismiss. Hadft thou been firm and fix'd in thy diffent,

PARADISE LOST. Book IX. 24 E. Neither had I transgress'd, nor thou with me. To whom then first incens'd Adam reply'd. Is this the love, is this the recompense Of mine to thee, ingrateful Eve, expres'd Immutable when thou wert loft, not I, 1165 Who might have liv'd and joy'd immortal blifs, Yet willingly chose rather death with thee ? And am I now upbraided as the cause Of thy transgressing? not enough severe, It feems, in thy restraint a what could I more? I warn'd thee, I admonish'd thee, foretold The danger, and the lurking enemy That lay in wait; beyond this had been force, And force upon free will hath here no place. But confidence then bore thee on, secure 1175 Either to meet no danger, or to find Matter of glorious trial; and perhaps I also err'd in overmuch admiring What feem'd in thee so perfect, that I thought No evil durst attempt thee, but I rue. 1130 That error now, which is become my crime, And thou th' accuser. Thus it shall befal Him who to worth in women overtrulling Lets her will rule; restraint she will not brook, And left to' herfelf, if evil thence enfue, 1185 She first his weak indulgence will accuse.

30

35

41

re.

45

50

55

60

Thus they in mutual accusation spent.

The fruitless hours, but neither self-condemning,

And of their vain contest appear'd no end.

. The End of the Ninth Book.

of the committee, the State of the Law Service and his and the second of the second ters with the fire control of well all a profit of the the collection and the course Dur's Level 1 aditu yak monasi ki wakaza kaza may mat p and the state of The state of the Subluviació gora os el elegar de color y 11 and the flow off and there a site the and the f Following that the land the median seek bank Same long strength fall the and force 3 Steel stallage hering a reserving reduced the beautiful to the state of liga de la lagga di regionale contra la Lag

PARADISE LOST.

BOOK X.

THE ARGUMENT.

Man's transgression known, the guardian Angels forsake Paradise, and return up to Heaven to approve their vigilance, and are approved, God declaring that the entrance of Satan could not be by them prevented. He fends his Son to judge the transgressors, who defeends and gives fentence accordingly; then in pity clothes them both. and reascends. Sin and Death sitting till then at the gates of Hell. by wondrous sympathy feeling the success of Satan in this new world, and the fin by Man there committed, refolve to fit no longer confin'd in Hell, but to follow Satan their fire up to the place of Man: To make the way easier from Hell to this world to and fro, they pave a broad high-way or bridge over Chaos, according to the track that Satan first made; then preparing for Earth, they meet him proud of his success returning to Hell; their mutual gratulation. Satan arrives at Pandemonium, in full affembly relates with boaffing his success against Man; instead of applause is entertained with a general bis by all his audience, transform'd with himself also suddenly into ferpents, according to bis doom given in Paradife; then deluded with a show of the forbidden tree springing up before them they greedily reaching to take of the fruit; chew dust and bitter ashes. proceedings of Sin and Death.; God foretels the final victory of his Son over them, and the renewing of all things; but for the prefent commands his Angels to make several alterations in the Heavens and elements. Adam more and more perceiving his fall'n condition heavily bewails, rejects the condolement of Eve; she persists, and at length appeales him: then to evade the curse likely to fall on their offspring, proposes to Adam violent ways, which he approves not, but conceiving better hope, puts her in mind of the late promise made them, that her feed should be reveng'd on the Serpent, and exborts her with him to feek peace of the offended. Deity, by repentance and fupplication.

M E A N. while the hainous and despiteful act
Of Satan done in Paradise, and how.

IO

15

25

30

He in the serpent, had perverted Eve, Her husband she, to taste the fatal fruit, Was known in Heav'n; for what can 'scape the eye; Of God all-feeing, or deceive his heart Omniscient? who in things wife and just, Hinder'd not Satan to attempt the mind Of Man, with strength entire, and free-will arm'd, Compleat to have discover'd and repuls'd Whatever wiles of foe or feeming friend. For still they knew, and ought to' have still remember'd The high injunction not to taste that fruit, Whoever tempted: which they not obeying, Incurr'd (what could they less?) the penalty, And manifold in fin, deferv'd to fall. Up into Heav'n from Paradife in hafte Th' angelic guards ascended, mute and sad For Man, for of his state by this they knew, Much wond'ring how the fubtle Fiend had stol'n Soon as th' unwelcome news Entrance unfeen. From Earth arriv'd at Heav'n gate, displeas'd All were who heard; dim sadness did not spare That time celestial visages, yet mix'd With pity, violated not their blifs. About the new arriv'd, in multitudes Th' ethereal people ran, to hear and know How all befel: they tow'ards the throne supreme Accountable made hafte to make appear With righteous plea their utmost vigilance, And eafily approv'd; when the most high Eternal Father, from his fecret cloud, Amidst in thunder utter'd thus his voice. Affembled Angels, and ye Pow'rs return'd From unsuccessful charge, be not dismay'd, Nor troubled at these tidings from the earth, Which your fincerest care could not prevent,

IO

15

A

A

Absents thee, or what chance detains? Come forth.

He came, and with him Eve, more loath, though first To' offend, discount'nanc'd both, and discompos'd; 110 Love was not in their looks, either to God Or to each other, but apparent guilt, And shame and perturbation, and despair, Anger, and obstinacy', and hate, and guile. Whence Adam faltring long thus answer'd brief. I heard thee in the gard'n, and of thy voice Afraid, being naked, hid myfelf. To whom The gracious judge without revile reply'd. My voice thou oft hast heard, and hast not fear'd, W But still rejoic'd; how is it now become So dreadful to thee? that thou' art naked, who Hath told thee? half thou eaten of the tree. Whereof I gave thee charge thou should'st not eat?

To whom thus Adam fore befet reply'd.

O Heav'n! in evil strait this day I stand Before my judge, either to undergo signatol in 175m Myself the total crime, or to accuse, My other felf, the partner of my life: Whose failing, while her faith to me remains, I should conceal, and not expose to blame 130 By my complaint; but first necessity: Subdues me, and calamitous conftraint, Lest on my head both sin and punishment, However unsupportable, be all As vicated to paterior a Devolv'd; though should I hold my peace, yet thou 135 Wouldst easily detect what I conceal. This Woman whom thou mad'it to be my help, And gav'ft me as thy perfect gift, so good, So fit, so acceptable, fo divine, That from her hand I could suspect no ill; And what she did, whatever in itself, Her doing feem'd to justify the deed;

165

She gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

To whom the forran Presence thus reply'd. Was she thy God, that her thou didst obey 145 Before his voice, or was she made thy guide, Superior, or but equal, that to her Thou didst refign thy manhood, and the place Wherein God fet thee' above her made of thee, And for thee, whose perfections far excell'd 150 Hers in all real dignity? Adorn'd She was indeed, and lovely to attract Thy love, not thy subjection; and her gifts Were fuch as under government well feem'd, Unfeemly to bear rule, which was thy part 1 5.5 And person, hadst thou known thyself aright. So having faid, he thus to Eve in few. Say Woman, what is this which thou hast done?

To whom fad Eve with shame nigh overwhelm'd, Confessing soon, yet not before her judge

Bold or loquacious, thus abash'd reply'd.

The Serpent me beguil'd, and I did eat.

Which when the Lord God heard, without delay

To judgment he proceeded on th' accus'd
Serpent though brute, unable to transfer
The guilt on him who made him instrument
Of mischief, and polluted from the end
Of his creation; justly then accurs'd,

As vitiated in nature: more to know Concern'd not Man (fince he no further knew)

Nor alter'd his offence; yet God at last To Satan first in fin his doom apply'd,

Though in mysterious terms, judg'd as then best;

And on the Serpent thus his curse let fall.

Because thou hast done this, thou art accurs'd

Above all cattel, each beaft of the field;

Upon thy belly groveling thou shalt go,

0

5

5

And dust shalt eat all the days of thy life:
Between thee and the woman I will put
Enmity, and between thine and her seed;
Her seed shall bruise thy head, thou bruise his heel.

So spake this Oracle, then verify'd

When Jesus son of Mary, second Eve,
Saw Satan fall like lightning down from Heaven,
Prince of the air; then rising from his grave
Spoil'd Principalities and Pow'rs, triumph'd
In open show, and with ascension bright
Captivity led captive through the air,
The realm itself of Satan long usurp'd,
Whom he shall tread at last under our feet;
Ev'n he who now foretold his fatal bruise,
And to the Woman thus his sentence turn'd.
Thy sorrow I will greatly multiply
By thy conception; children thou shalt bring
In sorrow forth; and to thy husband's will
Thine shall submit; he over thee shall rule.

On Adam last thus judgment he pronounc'd.
Because thou' hast hearken'd to the voice of thy wise,
And eaten of the tree, concerning which
I charg'd thee, say'ing, Thou shalt not eat thereof: 200
Curs'd is the ground for thy sake; thou in sorrow
Shalt eat thereof all the days of thy life;
Thorns also and thistles it shall bring thee sorth
Unbid; and thou shalt eat th' herb of the field,
In the sweat of thy sace shalt thou eat bread,
Till thou return unto the ground; for thou
Out of the ground was taken, know thy birth,
For dust thou art, and shalt to dust return.

So judg'd he Man, both judge and Saviour fent,
And th' instant stroke of death denounc'd that day 210
Remov'd far off; then pitying how they stood
Before him naked to the air, that now

250	PARADISE LOST. B	look X.
Must fu	ffer change, difdain'd not to begin	
	forth the form of fervant to assume,	1 200
As who	en he wash'd his servants feet, so now	215
As fath	er of his family he clad	ton siti
Their	nakedness with skins of beasts, or slain,	
Or as t	he fnake with youthful coat repaid;	
And th	ought not much to clothe his enemies:	
Nor he	their outward only with the skins	220
Of bea	its, but inward nakedness, much more	9 1 1 1 1
Opprol	prious, with his robe of righteoufness,	
Arrayi	ng cover'd from his Father's fight.	
To his	n with swift ascent he up return'd,	
Into h	is blissful bosom reassum'd	223
In glo	y as of old; to him appeas'd	
All, th	ough all-knowing, what had pass'd with	Man
	nted, mixing intercession sweet.	Footh
	an while ere thus was finn'd and judg'd on the gates of Hell fat Sin and Death,	230
	nterview within the gates, that now	230
THE RESERVED FROM	open wide, belching outragious flame	
TANKS SECTION SECTION	to Chaos, fince the Fiend pass'd through,	
	ening, who thus now to Death began.	
	on, why fit we here each other viewing	235
	while Satan our great author thrives	-31
	er worlds, and happier feat provides	
	s his offspring dear? It cannot be	
	at fuccess attends him; if mishap,	
	is he had return'd, with fury driven	240
	avengers, fince no place like this	-7
1. C.	t his punishment, or their revenge.	
	nks I feel new strength within me rife,	
	s growing, and dominion giv'n me large	
2000 PRO TO TO THE STREET	d this deep; whatever draws me on,	245
	mpathy, or fome connatural force	300
	ful at greatest distance to unite	al estima

BUFBSHANOVOEONB

G L T O T N B

OOAVVESHET

Book K. PARADISE LOST.	251
With fecret amity things of like kind	
By fecretest conveyance. Thou my shade	
Inseparable must with me along:	250
For Death from Sin no pow'r can separate.	
But least the difficulty of passing back	
Stay his return perhaps over this gulf	
Impassable, impervious, let us try	
Adventrous work, yet to thy pow'r and mine	255
Not unagreeable, to found a path	
Over this main from Hell to that new world	Every.
Where Satan now prevails, a monument	die
Of merit high to all th'infernal hoft,	de la
Easing their passage hence, for intercourse,	260
Or transmigration, as their lot shall lead,	
Nor can I mis the way, so strongly drawn	
By this new felt attraction and inflinct.	
Whom thus the meager Shadow answer'd soon.	
Go whither fate and inclination strong	265
Leads thee; I shall not lag behind, nor err	
The way, thou leading, such a scent I draw	130
Of carnage, prey innumerable, and talte	
The favour of Death from all things there that liv	re:
Nor shall I to the work thou enterprisest	270
Be wanting, but afford thee equal aid.	Tild
So faying, with delight he fouff'd the fmell	9815X
Of mortal change on earth. As when a flock	176.3
Of ravenous fowl, though many a league remote,	54372 Fg.
Against the day of battel, to a field,	275
Where armies lie incamp'd, come flying, lur'd	
With scent of living carcasses design'd	
For death, the following day, in bloody fight:	740.3
So scented the grim Feature, and upturn'd	Cagan C
His nostril wide into the murky air,	280
Sagacious of his quarry from fo far.	
Then both from out Hell gates into the waste	2000 C

B

I

7

F

I

B

U

V

T

H

T

M

By

Sa

T

No

A

A

Of

M

Gr

Of

Lo

Wide anarchy of Chaos damp and dark Flew diverse, and with pow'r (their pow'r was great) Hovering, upon the waters, what they met 285 Solid or flimy, as in raging fea Toft up and down, together crouded drove From each fide shoaling towards the mouth of Hell: As when two polar winds, blowing adverse Upon the Cronian sea, together drive 290 Mountains of ice, that flop th' imagin'd way Beyond Petfora eastward, to the rich Cathaian coast. The aggregated foil Death with his mace petrific, cold and dry, As with a trident smote, and fix'd as firm 295 As Delos floting once; the rest his look Bound with Gorgonian rigour not to move; And with Asphaltic slime, broad as the gate, Deep to the roots of Hell the gather'd beach They fasten'd, and the mole immense wrought on Over the foaming deep high arch'd, a bridge Of length prodigious, joining to the wall Immoveable of this new fenceless world Forfeit to Death; from hence a passage broad, Smooth, eafy, inoffensive down to Hell. 305 So, if great things to small may be compar'd, Xerxes, the liberty of Greece to yoke, From Sufa his Memnonian palace high Came to the fea, and over Hellespont Bridging his way, Europe with Asia join'd, 310 And scourg'd with many a stroke th' indignant waves. Now had they brought the work by wondrous art Portifical, a ridge of pendent rock, Over the vex'd abyss, following the track 0 315 Of Satan to the felf fame place where he First lighted from his wing, and landed fafe From out of Chaos, to the outfide bare

PARADISE LOST. Book X. 253 Of this round world; with pins of adamant And chains they made all fast, too fast they made And durable; and now in little space 320 The confines met of empyrean Heaven And of this world, and on the left hand Hell With long reach interpos'd; three feveral ways In fight, to each of these three places led. And now their way to Earth they had descry'd, 325 To Paradife first tending, when behold Satan in likeness of an Angel bright Betwixt the Centaur and the Scorpion steering His zenith, while the fun in Aries rofe : Disguis'd he came, but those his children dear 330 Their parent foon discern'd, though in disguise. He after Eve feduc'd, unminded flunk Into the wood fast by, and changing shape To' observe the sequel, saw his guileful act By Eve, though all unweeting, seconded 335 Upon her husband, faw their shame that sought Vain covertures: but when he saw descend The Son of God to judge them, terrify'd. He fled, not hoping to escape, but shun. The present, fearing guilty what his wrath 340 Might fuddenly inflict; that past, return'd By night, and list'ning where the hapless pair Sat in their fad discourse, and various plaint, Thence gather'd his own doom, which understood Not instant, but of future time, with joy 345 And tidings fraught, to Hell he now return'd, And at the brink of Chaos, near the foot Of this new wondrous pontifice, unhop'd, Met who to meet him came, his offspring dear. Great joy was at their meeting, and at fight 350 Of that stupendous bridge his joy increas'd. Long he admiring flood, till Sin, his fair

2 2

10

Inchanting daughter, thus the filence broke.

O Parent, these are thy magnific deeds, Thy trophies which thou view'st as not thine own: Thou art their author, and prime architect: For I no fooner in my heart divin'd, My heart, which by a fecret harmony Still moves with thine, join'd in connexion sweet, That thou on earth hadft prosper'd, which thy looks 360 Now also evidence, but strait I felt Though distant from thee worlds between, yet felt That I must after thee with this thy fon, Such fatal consequence unites us three: Hell could no longer hold us in her bounds, Nor this unvoyageable gulf obscure Detain from following thy illustrious track. Thou haft atchiev'd our liberty, confin'd Within Hell gates till now, thou us impower'd To fortify thus far, and overlay 370 With this portentous bridge the dark abyfs. Thine now is all this world; thy virtue' hath won What thy hands builded not, thy wildom gain'd With odds what war hath loft, and fully aveng'd Our foil in Heav'n; here thou shalt monarch reign, 375 There didft not; there let him still victor fway, As battel hath adjudg'd, from this new world Retiring, by his own doom alienated, And henceforth monarchy with thee divide Of all things parted by th' empyreal bounds, His quadrature, from thy orbicular world, Or try thee now more dangerous to his throne. Whom thus the Prince of darkness answer'd glad.

Fair Daughter, and thou Son and Grandchild both,
High proof ye now have giv'n to be the race
Of Satan (for I glory in the name,
Antagonist of Heav'n's almighty King)

Book K. PARADISE LOST.	255
Amply have merited of me, of all	
Th' infernal empire, that so near Heav'n's door	
Triumphal with triumphal act have met,	390
Mine with this glorious work, and made one realm	
Hell and this world, one realm, one continent	
Of easy thorough-fare. Therefore while I	
Descend through darkness, on your road with ease,	
To my affociate Pow'rs, them to acquaint.	395
With these successes, and with them rejoice,	
You two this way, among these numerous orbs	
All yours, right down to Paradife descend;	
There dwell and reign in blifs, thence on the earth	
Dominion exercise and in the air,	400
Chiefly on Man, fole lord of all declar'd,	
Him first make fure your thrall, and lastly kill.	
My substitutes I fend ye, and create	
Plenipotent on earth, of matchless might	
Issuing from me: on your joint vigour now	405
My hold of this new kingdom all depends,	
Through Sin to Death expos'd by my exploit.	
If your joint pow'r prevail, th' affairs of Hell	
No detriment need fear; go and be strong.	
So faying he dismis'd them; they with speed	410
Their course through thickest constellations held,	
Spreading their bane; the blafted stars look'd wan,	
And planets, planet-struck, real eclipse	
Then fuffer'd. Th'.other way Satan went down	
The causey to Hell gate; on either side	415
Disparted Chaos over built exclam'd,	£
And with rebounding surge the bars affail'd,	
That fcorn'd his indignation: through the gate,	
Wide open and unguarded, Satan pass'd,	
And all about found defolate; for those	420
Appointed to fit there, had left their charge,	
Flown to the upper world; the rest were all	

At that fo sudden blaze the Stygian throng Bent their aspect, and whom they wish'd beheld

Their mighty chief return'd: loud was th'acclame: 455

Forth rush'd in haste the great consulting peers, Rais'd from their dark Divan, and with like joy

PARADISE LOST. Book X. Congratulant approach'd him, who with hand Silence, and with these words attention won. Thrones, Dominations, Princedoms, Princes, Powers. For in possession fuch, not only of right, 46T I call ye and declare ye now, return'd Successful beyond hope, to lead ye forth Triumphant out of this infernal pit Abominable, accurs'd, the house of woe, And dungeon of our tyrant : now possels, As Lords, a spacious world, to out native Heaven Little inferior, by my adventure hard With peril great atchiev'd. Long were to tell What I have done, what fuffer'd, with what pain 470 Voyag'd th' unreal, vast, unbounded deep Of horrible confusion, over which By Sin and Death a broad way now is pay'd To expedite your glorious march; but I Toil'd out my uncouth paffage, forc'd to ride Th' untractable abys, plung'd in the womb Of unoriginal Night and Chaos wild, That jealous of their fecrets fiercely' oppos'd My journey strange, with clamorous uproar Protesting Fate supreme; thence how I found 480 The new created world, which fame in Heaven Long had foretold, a fabric wonderful Of absolute perfection, therein Man Plac'd in a Paradife, by our exile Made happy: Him by fraud I have feduc'd From his Creator, and the more to increase Your wonder, with an apple; he thereat Offended, worth your laughter, hath giv'n up Both his beloved Man and all his world. To Sin and Death a prey, and fo to us, Without our hazard, labour, or alarm, To range in, and to dwell, and over Man

125

130

150

Book X. PARADISE LOST.	259
Ophiusa) but still greatest he the midst,	
Now Dragon grown, larger than whom the fuh	5500
Ingender'd in the Pythian vale on slime,	530
Huge Python, and his power no less he feem'd	-15
Above the rest still to retain; they all	2.77
Him follow'd iffuing forth to the open field,	mili
Where all yet left of that revolted rout	SW
Heav'n-fallen, in station stood or just array,	535
Sublime with expectation when to fee	otal
In triumph issuing forth their glorious chief;	1.77
They saw, but other fight instead, a croud	
Of ugly ferpents; horror on them fell,	baA
And horrid sympathy; for what they faw,	540
They felt themselves now changing; down their at	rms,
Down fell both spear and shield, down they as fast	·IT'
And the dire his renew'd, and the dire form	101
Catch'd by contagion, like in punishment, with the	How
As in their crime. Thus was th' applause they me	eant,
Turn'd to exploding his, triumph to shame	546
Cast on themselves from their own mouths. Their	flood
A grove hard by, fprung up with this their change	Ence
His will who reigns above, to aggravate	130
Their penance, laden with fair fruit, like that	550
Which grew in Paradife, the bait of Eve	44
Us'd by the Tempter : on that prospect strange	oo I
Their earnest eyes they fix'd, imagining	5220
For one forbidden tree a multitude	dell
Now ris'n, to work them further woe or shame;	355
Yet parch'd with scalding thirst and hunger sierce,	dno.
Though to delude them fent, could not abitain,	Se
But on they roll'd in heaps, and up the trees	dill
Climbing, fat thicker than the fnaky locks	las W
That curl'd Megæra: greedily they pluck'd	500
That fruitage fair to light, like that which grew	U
Near that bituminous lake where Sodom flam'd;	17

To me, who with eternal famine pine,
Alike is Hell, or Paradile, or Heav'n,
There belt, where most with ravin I may meet;
Which here, though plenteous, all too little seems 600
To stuff this maw, this vast unhide-bound corps.

To whom th' incestuous mother thus reply'd.

Thou therefore on these herbs, and fruits, and flowers

Feed sirst, on each beast next, and sish, and sowl,

No homely morsels; and whatever thing

605

The sithe of Time mowes down, devour unspar'd;

Till I in Man residing through the race,

His thoughts, his looks, words, actions all insect,

And season him thy last and sweetest prey.

This faid, they both betook them several ways, 610
Both to destroy, or unimmortal make
All kinds, and for destruction to mature
Sooner or latter; which th' Almighty seeing,
From his transcendent seat the Saints among,
To those bright orders utter'd thus his voice.

615

See with what heat those dogs of Hell advance To waste and havor yonder world, which I So fair and good created, and had still Kept in that state, had not the folly' of Man Let in those wasteful furies, who impute 620 Folly to me, so doth the prince of Hell And his adherents, that with so much ease I fuffer them to enter and possess A place fo heav'nly, and conniving feem To pratify my scornful enemies, 025 That laugh, as if transported with some fit Of passion, I to them had quitted all, At random yielded up to their mifrule; And know not that I call'd and drew them thither My Hell-hounds, to lick up the draff and filth 530 Which Man's polluting fin with taint hath shed

Be

W

So

T

F

0

V

L

A

U

B

1

On what was pure, till cramm'd and gorg'd, nigh burft With fuck'd and glutted offal, at one shing Of thy victorious arm, well-pleasing Son, Both Sin and Death, and yawning Grave at last 635 Through Chaos hurl'd, obstruct the mouth of Hell For ever, and feal up his ravenous jaws. Then Heav'n and Earth renew'd shall be made pure To fanctity that shall receive no stain : Till then the curse pronounc'd on both precedes. He ended, and the heav'nly audience loud Sung Halleluiah, as the found of feas Through multitude that fung: Just are thy ways, Righteous are thy decrees on all thy works; Who can extenuate thee? Next, to the Son, 645 Destin'd Restorer of mankind, by whom New Heav'n and Earth shall to the ages rife, Or down from Heav's descend. Such was their song, While the Creator calling forth by name His mighty Angels gave them feveral charge, As forted best with present things. The sun Had first his precept so to move, so shine, As might affect the earth with cold and heat Scarce tolerable, from the north to call Decrepit winter, from the fouth to bring Solftitial fummer's heat. To the blanc moon Her office they prescrib'd, to th' other five Their planetary motions and aspects In fextile, square, and trine, and opposit Of noxious efficacy, and when to join In fynod unbenign; and taught the fix'd Their influence malignant when to shower, Which of them rising with the sun, or falling, Should prove tempestuous: To the winds they set Their corners, when with blufter to confound Sea, air, and shore, the thunder when to roll

His course intended; else how had the world Inhabited, though finless, more than now, Avoided pinching cold and fcorching heat? These changes in the Heav'ns, though slow, produc'd Like change on fea and land, fideral blaft,

690

695

Vapour, and mist, and exhalation hot, Corrupt and peltilent: Now from the north Of Norumbega, and the Samoed shore, Bursting their brazen dungeon, arm'd with ice

And fnow and hail and stormy gust and flaw, . Boreas and Cæcias and Argestes loud

And Thrascias rend the woods and seas upturn; With adverse blast upturns them from the south

Notus and Afer black with thundrous clouds From Serraliona; thwart of these as fierce Forth rush the Levant and the Ponent winds Eurus and Zephyr with their lateral noife, 705 Sirocco, and Libecchio. Thus began Outrage from lifeless things; but Discord first Daughter of Sin, among th' irrational, Death introduc'd through fierce antipathy: Beaft now with beaft 'gan war, and fowl with fowl, 710 And fish with fish; to graze the herb all leaving, Devour'd each other: nor flood much in awe Of Man, but fled him, or with count'nance grim Glar'd on him passing. These were from without The growing miferies, which Adam faw 715 Already' in part, though hid in gloomiest shade, To forrow abandon'd, but worse felt within, And in a troubled fea of passion tost, Thus to disburden fought with fad complaint. O miserable of happy'! is this the end 720 Of this new glorious world, and me so late The glory of that glory, who now become Accurs'd of bleffed, hide me from the face Of God, whom to behold was then my highth Of happiness! yet well, if here would end 725

Accurs'd of bleffed, hide me from the face Of God, whom to behold was then my highth Of happiness! yet well, if here would end The misery; I deserv'd it, and would bear My own deservings; but this will not serve; All that I eat or drink, or shall beget, Is propagated curse. O voice once heard Delightfully, Increase and multiply, Now death to hear! for what can I increase Or multiply, but curses on my head? Who of all ages to succeed, but seeling The evil on him brought by me, will curse My head? Ill fare our ancestor impure For this we may thank Adam; but his thanks

Book X.	PARADISE	LOST.	265
Shall be the	execration; fo besi	des	
Mine own t	hat bide upon me, a	ll from me	
Shall with a	fierce reflux on me	redound,	î
On me as o	n their natural cente	r light	740
Heavy, thou	ngh in their place.	O fleeing joys	
	, dear bought with l		
	ft, thee, Maker, fro		
property of the second con-	me Man, did I folici		
	es to promote me,		945
	cious garden ? as my		
	ot to my be'ing, it v		25. 57
	to reduce me to my		
	refign and render be		
	'd, unable to perform		750
	too hard, by which		/,-
	fought not. To the		
	enalty, why haft thou		1 1 4
	f endless woes? ine		
	feems; yet to fay		7:5
	eft; then should have		
	s whatever, when the		•
	accept them; wilt		
	the conditions? An		,
	without thy leave, w		760
	edient, and reprov'd		700
	didst thou beget me		
	ou admit for his cor		
	excuse? yet him n		
	necessity begot.	ot thy election,	-6.
		d oCL:	765
	thee' of choice his o		
	im; thy reward was		
	ment then justly' is		
	or I fubmit; his doo		
	am, and shall to du		770
O welcome	hour whenever! w	hy delays.	MIN. T.

E

His hand to execute what his decree Fix'd on this day? why do I overlive, Why am I mock'd with death, and lengthen'd out To deathless pain? how gladly would I meet 775 Mortality my fentence, and be earth Infenfible, how glad would lay me down As in my mother's lap? there I should rest And sleep secure; his dreadful voice no more Would thunder in my ears, no fear of worfe 780 To me and to my offspring would torment me With cruel expectation. Yet one doubt Pursues me still, lest all I cannot die, Lest that pure breath of life, the spirit of Man Which God inspir'd, cannot together perish-785 With this corporeal clod; then in the grave. Or in some other dismal place, who knows But I shall die a living death? O thought Horrid, if true ! yet why? it was but breath Of life that finn'd; what dies but what had life 790 And fin? the body properly hath neither. All of me then shall die: let this appeale The doubt, fince human reach no further knows. For though the Lord of all be infinite; Is his wrath also? be it, Man is not so, 795 But mortal doom'd. How can he exercise Wrath without end on Man whom death mult end? Can he make deathless death? that were to make Strange contradiction, which to God himfelf 800 Impossible is held, as argument Will he draw out, Of weakness, not of pow'r. For anger's fake, finite to infinite In punish'd Man, to fatisfy his rigour Satisfy'd never? that were to extend His fentence beyond dust and nature's law, By which all causes else according still

O conscience, into what abyss of fears

And horrors hast thou driv'n me; out of which

I find no way, from deep to deeper plung'd!

Thus Adam to himself lamented loud Through the still night, not now, as ere Man fell. Wholesome and cool, and mild, but with black air Accompanied, with damps and dreadful gloom, Which to his evil conscience represented All things with double terror: on the ground Outstretch'd he lay, on the cold ground, and ofe Curs'd his creation, death as oft accus'th Of tardy execution, fince denounc'd The day of his offense. Why comes not death, Said he, with one thrice acceptable stroke To end me? shall truth fail to keep her word, Tustice divine not hasten to be just? But death comes not at call, justice divine Mends not her flowest pace for pray'rs or cries. O woods, O fountains, hillocs, dales and bowers, With other echo late I taught your shades To answer, and resound far other song. Whom thus afflicted when fad Eve beheld. Desolate where she sat, approaching nigh, Soft words to his fierce passion she assay'd: 865 But her with stern regard he thus repell'd. Out of my fight, thou Serpent; that name best

Out of my light, thou Serpent; that name best
Besits thee with him leagu'd, thyself as salse
And hateful; nothing wants but that thy shape,
Like his, and colour serpentine may show
870
Thy inward fraud, to warn all creatures from thee
Henceforth; lest that too heav'nly form, pretended
To hellish falshood, snare them. But for thee
I had persisted happy', had not thy pride
And wand'ring vanity, when least was safe,
875
Rejected my forewarning, and dissain'd

355

360

865

870

Fell humble, and embracing them, befought His peace, and thus proceeded in her plaint.

Forfake me not thus, Adam, witness Heaven What love fincere, and reverence in my heart 915 I bear thee, and unweeting have offended, Unhappily deceiv'd; thy suppliant I beg, and clasp thy knees; bereave me not, Whereon I live, thy gentle looks, thy aid, Thy counsel in this uttermost distress; 920 My only strength and stay: forlorn of thee, Whither shall I betake me, where subsist? While yet we live, scarce one short hour perhaps, Between us two let there be peace, both joining, As join'd in injuries, one enmity 925 Against a foe by doom express affign'd us, That cruel Serpent: On me exercise not Thy hatred for this mifery befall'n, On me already loft, me than thyfelf More miserable; both have sing'd, but thou 930 Against God only', I against God and thee, And to the place of judgment will return, There with my cries importune Heaven, that all The fentence from thy head remov'd may light On me, fole cause to thee of all this woe, 935 Me, me only, just object of his ire. She ended weeping, and her lowly plight,

Immovable till peace obtain'd from fault
Acknowledg'd and deplor'd, in Adam wrought
Commiseration; soon his heart relented
Tow'ards her, his life so late and sole delight,
Now at his feet submissive in distress,
Creature so fair his reconcilement seeking,
His counsel whom she had displeas'd, his aid;
As one disarm'd, his anger all he lost,
And thus with peaceful words uprais'd her scon.

940

Unwary', and too desirous, as before. So now of what thou know'ft not, who defir'ft The punishment all on thyself: alas. Bear thine own first, ill able to fustain His full wrath, whose thou feel'ft as yet least part, And my displeasure bear'st so ill. If prayers Could alter high decrees, I to that place Would speed before thee, and be louder heard, That on my head all might be visited, 955 Thy frailty and infirmer fex forgiven, To me committed and by me expos'd. But rife, let us no more contend, nor blame Each other, blam'd enough elsewhere, but strive In offices of love, how we may lighten-960 Each other's burden, in our share of woe : Since this day's death denounc'd, if ought I fee Will prove no fudden, but a flow-pac'd evil. A long day's dying to augment our pain. And to our feed (O haples feed!) deriv'd. 965 To whom thus Eve, recovering heart, reply'd. Adam, by fad experiment I know How little weight my words with thee can find, Found so erroneous, thence by just event Found so unfortunate; nevertheles, Restor'd by thee, vile as I am, to place Of new acceptance, hopeful to regain Thy love, the fole contentment of my heart Living or dying, from thee I will not hide What thoughts in my unquiet breast are risen, Tending to some relief of our extremes, Or end, though fharp and fad, yet tolerable, As in our evils, and of easier choice. If care of our descent perplex us most, Which must be born to certain woe, devour'd By Death at last; and miserable it is

To be to others cause of misery, Our own begott'en, and of our loins to bring Into this curfed world a woful race. That after wretched life must be at last 98 Food to fo foul a monfter; in thy power It lies, yet ere conception to prevent The race unbleft, to be'ing yet unbegot. Childless thou art, childless remain: fo Death Shall be deceiv'd his glut, and with us two 990 Be forc'd to fatisfy his ravenous maw. But if thou judge it hard and difficult, Conversing, looking, loving, to abstain From love's due rites, nuptial embraces sweet, And with defire to languish without hope, Before the prefent object languishing With like defire, which would be mifery And torment less than none of what we dread: Then both ourselves and feed at once to free From what we fear for both, let us make short, Let us feek Death, or he not found, fupply With our own hands his office on ourfelves: Why ftand we longer shivering under fears, That show no end but death, and have the power, Of many ways to die, the shortest choosing, 1005 Destruction with destruction to destroy? She ended here, or vehement despair Broke off the rest; so much of death her thoughts Hade entertain'd, as dy'd her cheeks with pale. But Adam with fuch counsel nothing sway'd, To better hopes his more attentive mind Lab'ring had rais'd, and thus to Eye reply'd. Eve, thy contempt of life and pleasure feems

Eve, thy contempt of life and pleafure feems
To argue in thee fomething more sublime
And excellent than what thy mind contemns;
But self-destruction therefore sought, resutes

90

05

And bringing forth, foon recompens'd with joy, Fruit of thy womb: on me the curse aslope Glanc'd on the ground; with labour I must earn My bread; what harm? Adleness had been worse; 1055 My labour will sustain me; and lest cold Or heat should injure us, his timely care Hath unbefought provided, and his hands Cloth'd us unworthy, pitying while he judg'd; How much more, if we pray him, will his ear Be open, and his heart to pity' incline, And teach us further by what means to shun Th' inclement feafons, rain, ice, hail and fnow? Which now the fky with various face begins To show us in this mountain, while the winds Blow moist and keen, shattering the graceful locks Of these fair spreading trees; which bids us feek Some better shroud, some better warmth to cherish Our limbs benumb'd, ere this diurnal star Leave-cold the night, how we his gather'd beams 1070 Reflected, may with matter fere foment, Or by collision of two bodies grind The air attrite to fire, as late the clouds Justling or push'd with winds rude in their shock Tine the flant lightning, whose thwart flame driv'n down Kindles the gummy bark of fir or pine, 1076 And fends a comfortable heat from far, Which might supply the fun: such fire to use, And what may else be remedy or cure To evils which our own misdeeds have wrought, 1080 He will instruct us praying, and of grace Befeeching him, so as we need not fear To pass commodiously this life, sustain'd By him with many comforts, till we end 1985 In dust, our final rest and native home. What better can we do, than to the place

Re Be Hu

Bo

W

Of Ur

Fr

M

R

F

V

0

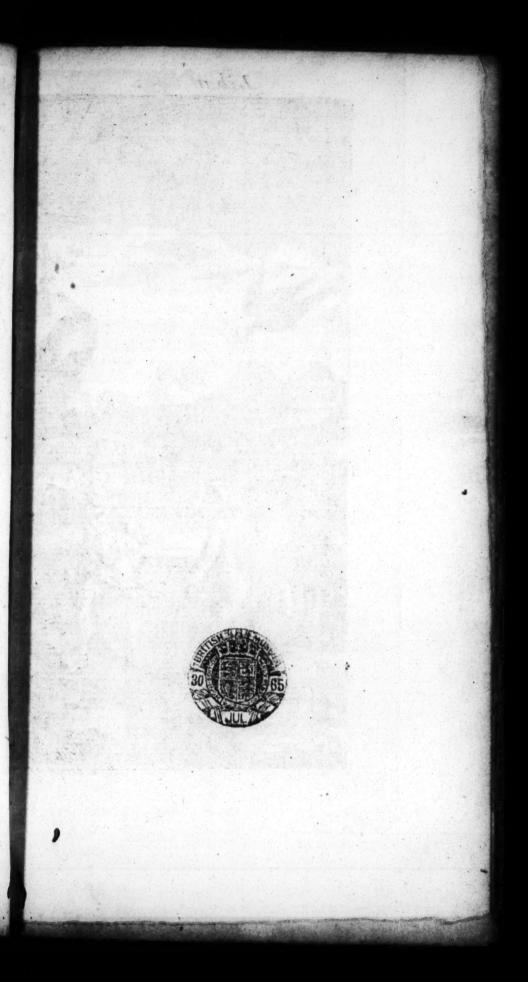
H

Repairing where he judg'd us, prostrate fall Before him reverent, and there confess Humbly our faults, and pardon beg, with tears Watering the ground, and with our fighs the air Frequenting, fent from hearts contrite, in fign Of forrow' unfeign'd, and humiliation meek? Undoubtedly he will relent and turn From his displeasure; in whose look serene, When angry most he feem'd and most fevere, 1095 What elfe but favour, grace, and mercy shone? So spake our father penitent, nor Eve Felt less remorfe: they forthwith to the place Repairing where he judg'd them, prostrate fell Before him reverent, and both confess'd IICO Humbly their faults, and pardon begg'd, with tears Watering the ground, and with their fighs the air

Frequenting, fent from hearts contrite, in fign Of forrow' unfeign'd, and humiliation meek.

The End of the Tenth Book.

Transfer in Proposition and Color The Committee and Street, Street Mark Siring Deliver and Long Line to the second of the second of the second



Libn



J.M. Lican Sa

PARADISE LOST.

BOOK XI.

THE ARGUMENT.

The Son of God presents to his Father the prayers of our first parents now repenting, and intercedes for them: God accepts them, but declares that they must no longer abide in Paradise; sends Michael with a band of Cherubim to disposses them; but first to reveal to Adam future things: Michael's coming down. Adam shows to Eve certain ominous signs; he discerns Michael's approach, goes out to meet him: the Angel denounces their departure. Eve's lamentation. Adam pleads, but submits: The Angel leads him up to a bigh hill, sets before him in vision what shall happen till the stood.

HUS they in lowliest plight repentant stood Praying, for from the mercy feat above Prevenient grace descending had remov'd The stony from their hearts, and made new flesh Regenerate grow instead, that fighs now breath'd Unutterable, which the Spi'rit of prayer Inspir'd and wing'd for Heav'n with speedier flight Than loudest oratory: yet their port Not of mean fuitors, nor important less Seem'd their petition, than when the ancient pair In fables old, less ancient yet than these, Deucalion and chaste Pyrrha, to restore The race of mankind drown'd, before the shrine Of Themis stood devout. To Heav'n their prayers Flew up, nor mis'd the way, by envious winds 15 Blown vagabond or frustrate: in they pass'd Dimensionless through heav'nly doors; then clad

With incense, where the golden altar sum'd,
By their great intercessor, came in sight
Before the Father's throne: them the glad Son
Presenting, thus to intercede began.

See, Father, what first fruits on earth are forung From thy implanted grace in Man, these sighs And prayers, which in this golden cenfer, mix'd With incense, I thy priest before thee bring, 25 Fruits of more pleafing favour from thy feed Sown with contrition in his heart, than those Which his own hand manuring all the trees Of Paradife could have produc'd, ere fall'n From innocence. Now therefore bend thine ear 30 To supplication; hear his fighs though mute; Unskilful with what words to pray, let me Interpret for him, me his advocate And propitiation; all his works on me Good or not good ingraft, my merit those 35 Shall perfect, and for these my death shall pay. Accept me, and in me from these receive The fmell of peace tow'ard mankind; let him live Before thee reconcil'd, at least his days Number'd, though fad, till death, his doom (which I 40 To mitigate thus plead, not to reverle) To better life shall yield him, where with me All my redeem'd may dwell in joy and blifs, Made one with me as I with thee am one. To whom the Father, without cloud, ferene, 45

To whom the Father, without cloud, serene.

All thy request for Man, accepted Son,
Obtain; all thy request was my decree:
But longer in that Paradise to dwell,
The law I gave to nature him forbids:
Those pure immortal elements that know
No gross, no unharmonious mixture soul,
Eject him tainted now, and purge him off

Book XI. PARADISE LOST.	279
As a distemper, gross to air as gross;	
And mortal food, as may dispose him best	1.
For diffolution wrought by fin, that first	55
Distemper'd all things, and of incorrupt	
Corrupted. I at first with two fair gifts	
Created him endow'd, with happiness	
And immortality: that fondly lost	
This other ferv'd but to eternize woe;	60
Till I provided death; fo death becomes	
His final remedy, and after life	
Try'd in sharp tribulation, and resin'd	
By faith and faithful works, to fecond life,	
Wak'd in the renovation of the just,	65
Refigns him up with Heav'n and Earth renew'd.	
But let us call to fynod all the Bleft	
Through Heav'n's wide bounds; from them I whide	vill not
My judgments, how with mankind I proceed,	2007
As how with peccant Angels late they faw,	70
And in their state, though sirm, stood more consir He ended, and the Son gave signal high	m'd.
To the bright minister that watch'd; he blew	
His trumpet, heard in Oreb fince perhaps	
When God descended, and perhaps once more	75
To found at general doom. Th' angelic blaft	
Fill'd all the regions : from their blifsful bowers	
Of amarantin shade, fountain or spring,	
By the waters of life, where'er they fat	
In fellowships of joy, the fons of light	89
Hasted, resorting to the summons high,	
And took their feats; till from his throne fuprer	ne
Th'Almighty thus pronounc'd his forran will.	
O Sons, like one of us Man is become	4 4 10
To know both good and evil, fince his tafte	85
Of that defended fruit; but let him boaft	

I.

5

He ceas'd; and th' archangelic Pow'r prepar'd For fwift descent, with him the cohort bright Of watchful Cherubim; four faces each Had, like a double Janus, all their shape Spangled with eyes, more numerous than those Of Argus, and more wakeful than to drouse, Charm'd with Arcadian pipe, the past'ral reed Of Hermes, or his opiate rod. Mean while To refalute the world with facred light Leucothea wak'd, and with fresh dews imbalm'd The earth, when Adam and first matron Eve Had ended now their orifons, and found Stength added from above, new hope to fpring Out of despair, joy, but with fear yet link'd; Which thus to Eve his welcome words renew'd. 140

Eve, easily may faith admit, that all The good which we enjoy, from Heav'n descends; But that from us ought should ascend to Heaven So prevalent as to concern the mind Of God high-bleft, or to incline his will, 145 Hard to belief may feem; yet this will prayer Or one short figh of human breath, upborne Ev'n to the feat of God. For fince I fought By pray'r th' offended Deity to' appeafe, Kneel'd and before him humbled all my heart 150 Methought I faw him placable and mild, Bending his ear; persuasion in me grew That I was heard with favour; peace return'd Home to my breaft, and to my memory His promise, that thy feed shall bruise our foe;

Which then not minded in difmay, yet now

Affures me that the bitterness of death
Is past, and we shall live. Whence hail to thee,
Eve rightly call'd, mother of mankind,
Mother of all things living, since by thee
Man is to live, and all things live for Man.

To whom thus Eve with fad demeanur meek. Ill worthy I fuch title should belong To me transgressor, who for thee ordain'd A help, became thy fnare; to me reproach. 165 Rather belongs, distrust and all dispraise: But infinite in pardon was my judge, That I who first brought death on all, am grac'd The fource of life; next favourable thou, Who highly thus to intitle me vouchfaf'ft, 170 Far-other name deserving. But the field To labour calls us now with fweat impos'd, Though after fleepless night; for see the morn, All unconcern'd with our unrest, begins Her rofy progress smiling; let us forth, 175 I never from thy fide henceforth to stray, Where'er our day's work lies, though now injoin'd Laborious, till day droop; while here we dwell What can be toilsome in these pleasant walks? Here let us live, though in fall'n state, content. 180 So spake, so wish'd much humbled Eve, but fate

Subscrib'd not; Nature first gave signs, impress'd On bird, beast, air, air suddenly eclips'd After short blush of morn; nigh in her sight The bird of Jove, stoop'd from his aery tour, Two birds of gayest plume before him drove: Down from a hill the beast that reigns in woods, First hunter then, pursu'd a gentle brace, Goodliest of all the forest, hart and hind; Direct to the eastern gate was bent their slight.

Adam observ'd, and with his eye the chase

185

Pursuing, not unmov'd to Eve thus spake.

O Eve, some further change awaits us nigh, Which Heav'n by these mute signs in nature shows, Forerunners of his purpose, or to warn 195 Us haply too fecure of our discharge From penalty, because from death releas'd Some days; how long, and what till then our life, Who knows, or more than this, that we are dust, And thither must return and be no more? 200 Why elfe this double object in our fight Of flight pursu'd in th' air, and o'er the ground, One way the felf-same hour? why in the east Darkness ere day's mid course, and morning light More orient in you western cloud, that draws 205 O'er the blue firmament a radiant white, And flow descends, with something heav'nly fraught?

He err'd not, for by this the heav'nly bands Down from a sky of jasper lighted now In Paradife, and on a hill made halt, 210 A glorious apparition, had not doubt And carnal fear that day dimm'd Adam's eye. Not that more glorious, when the Angels met Jacob in Mahanaim, where he faw The field pavilion'd with his guardians bright; Nor that which on the flaming mount appear'd In Dothan, cover'd with a camp of fire, Against the Syrian king, who to surprise One Man, affaffin like, had levied war, War unproclam'd. The princely Hierarch In their bright stand there left his Pow'rs to seife Possession of the garden; he alone, To find where Adam shelter'd, took his way, Not unperceiv'd of Adam, who to Eve, While the great visitant approach'd thus spake.

Eve, now expect great tidings, which perhaps

H

T

Y

T

Q

I

This hill; let Eve (for I have drench'd her eyes) Here sleep below, while thou to foresight wak's?; As once thou slepts, while she to life was form'd.

288

To whom thus Adam gratefully reply'd. 370 Ascend, I follow thee, safe Guide, the path Thou lead'ft me', and to the hand of Heav'n submit, However chast'ning, to the evil turn My obvious breaft, arming to overcome By fuffering, and earn rest from labour won, 375 If fo I may attain. So both ascend In the visions of God: It was a hill Of Paradife the highest, from whose top The hemisphere of earth in clearest ken Stretch'd out to th' amplest reach of prospect lay. 380 Not high'er that high hill nor wider looking round, Whereon for different cause the Tempter set Our second Adam in the wilderness, To show him all earth's kingdoms and their glory. His eye might there command wherever food City of old or modern fame, the feat Of mightiest empire, from the destin'd walls Of Cambalu, feat of Cathaian Can, And Samarchand by Oxus, Temir's throne, To Paquin of Sinæan kings, and thence 390 To Agra and Lahor of great Mogul Down to the golden Cheffonese, or where The Persian in Ecbatan sat, or since In Hispahan, or where the Russian Klar In Mosco, or the Sultan in Bizance, Turchestan-born; nor could his eye not ken Th' empire of Negus to his utmost port Ercoco, and the less maritim kings Mombaza, and Quiloa, and Melind, And Sofala thought Ophir, to the realm Of Congo, and Angola farthest fouth:

Book XI. PARADISE LOST.	289
Or thence from Niger flood to Atlas mount	
The kingdoms of Almanfor, Fez and Sus,	
Marocco and Algiers, and Tremisen;	
On Europe thence, and where Rome was to fway	405
The world: in fpi'rit perhaps he also saw	
Rich Mexico the feat of Montezume.	
And Gusco in Peru, the richer seat	
Of Atabalipa, and yet unspoil'd	
Guiana, whose great city Geryon's fons	410
Call El Dorado: but to nobler fights	
Michael from Adam's eyes the film remov'd,	
Which that falfe fruit that promis'd clearer fight	
Had bred; then purg'd with euphrasy and rue	
The vifual nerve, for he had much to fee;	415
And from the well of life three drops inftill'd.	
So deep the pow'r of these ingredients pierc'd,	
B'en to the inmost feat of mental fight,	
That Adam now enforc'd to close his eyes,	
Sunk down, and all his spirits became intranc'd;	420
But him the gentle Angel by the hand	
Soon rais'd, and his attention thus recall'd.	1207
Adam, now ope thine eyes, and first behold	5.23
Th' effects which thy original crime hath wrought	
In some to spring from thee, who never touch'd	425
Th' excepted tree, nor with the Snake conspir'd,	
Nor sinn'd thy sin, yet from that sin derive	
Corruption to bring forth more violent deeds.	
His eyes he open'd, and beheld a field,	
Part arable and tilth, whereon were sheaves	430
New reap'd, the other part sheep-walks and folds;	
I' th' midst an altar as the land-mark stood,	
Ruftic, of graffy ford; thither anon	
A fweaty reaper from his tillage brought	
First fruits, the green ear, and the yellow sheaf,	43'5
Uncull'd, as came to hand; a shepherd next	

XI.

Boo

By

In

Di

Bel

W

Sh

Be

A

N

O

0

C

I

I

A

7

I

I

\$10

Just men they feem'd, and all their study bent To worship God aright, and know his works Not hid, nor those things last which might preserve Freedom and peace to men: they on the plain 580 Long had not walk'd, when from the tents behold A bevy of fair women, richly gay In gems and wanton drefs; to the harp they fung Soft amorous ditties, and in dance came on: The men tho' grave, ey'd them, and let their eyes 585 Rove without rein, till the amorous net Fast caught, they lik'd, and each his liking chose; And now of love they treat, till th' evening star, Love's harbinger, appear'd; then all in heat They light the nuptial torch, and bid invoke: 590 Hymen, then first to marriage rites invok'd : With feast and music all the tents resound. Such happy interview and fair event Of love and youth not loft, fongs, garlands, flowers, And charming symphonies attach'd the heart 595 Of Adam, foon inclin'd t' admit delight, The bent of nature; which he thus express'd.

True opener of mine eyes, prime Angel bleft, Much better feems this vision, and more hope Of peaceful days portends, than those two past; Those were of hate and death, or pain much worle, Here nature seems fulfill'd in all her ends.

To whom thus Michael. Judge not what is best By pleasure, though to nature seeming meet, Created, as thou art, to nobler end 605 Holy and pure, conformity divine. Those tents thou saw'll so pleasant, were the tents Of wickedness, wherein shall dwell his race Who flew his brother; studious they appear Of arts that polish life, inventors rare, Unmindful of their Maker, though his Spirit Taught them, but they his gifts acknowledg'd none, Yet they a beauteous offspring shall beget : For that fair female troop thou faw'ft, that feem'd Of Goddesses, so blithe, so smooth, so gay, 6:5 Yet empty of all good wherein confilts Woman's domestic honour and chief praise; Bred only and completed to the tafte Of lultful appetence, to fing, to dance, To dress, and troll the tongue, and roll the eye. 620 To these that sober race of men, whose lives Religious titled them the fons of God. Shall yield up all their virtue, all their fame Ignobly, to the trains and to the fmiles hand has all Of these fair atheilts, and now swim in joy, 625 Ere long to fwim at large; and laugh, for which The world ere long a world of tears must weep.

To whom thus Adam of short joy bereft.

O pity' and shame, that they who to live well

Enter'd so fair, should turn aside to tread

Paths indirect, or in the mid way faint!

But still I see the tenor of Man's woe

Holds on the same, from woman to begin.

From Man's effeminate flackness it begins,
Said th'Angel, who should better hold his place 635
By wisdom and superior gifts receiv'd.
But now prepare thee for another scene.

He look'd, and saw wide territory spread
Before him, towns, and rural works between,
Cities of men with lofty gates and towers,
Concourse in arms, sierce faces threatning war,
Giants of mighty bone, and bold emprise;
Part wield their arms, part curb the soaming steed,
Single or in array of battle rang'd
Both horse and soot, nor idly must'ring stood;
One way a band select from sorage drives

But who was that just man, whom had not Heaven

Rescu'd, had in his righteousness been lost?

0

5

To whom thus Michael. These are the product Of those ill mated marriages thou faw'ft; Where good with bad were match'd, who of themselves Abhor to join; and by imprudence mix'd, Produce prodigious births of body' or mind. Such were thefe giants, men of high renown; For in those days might only shall be' admir'd, And valour and heroic virtue call'd: To overcome in battel, and fubdue Nations, and bring home spoils with infinite Man-flaughter, shall be held the highest pitch of human glory, and for glory done Of triumph, to be ftil'd great conquerors, 693 Patrons of mankind, Gods and sons of Gods, Destroyers rightlier call'd and plagues of men. Thus fame shall be atchiev'd, renown on earth, And what most merits fame in silence hid. But he the fev'nth from thee, whom thou beheldft 700 The only righteous in a world perverse, And therefore hated, therefore so beset With foes for daring fingle to be just, And utter edious truth, that God would come To judge them with his Saints : him the most High 705 Rapt in a balmy cloud with winged fteeds Did, as thou faw'st, receive, to walk with God High in falvation in the climes of blifs, Exempt from death; to shew thee what reward Awaits the good, the rest what punishment; 710 Which now direct thine eyes and foon behold. He look'd, and faw the face of things quite chang'd:

The brazen throat of war had ceas'd to roar; All now was turn'd to jollity and game,

To luxury and riot, feaft and dance,

Marrying or profittuting, as befel

Rape or adultery, where passing fair Allur'd them; thence from cups to civil broils. At length a reverend fire among them came, And of their doings great dislike declar'd. And testify'd against their ways; he oft. Frequented their assemblies, whereso met. Triumphs or festivals, and to them preach'd Conversion and repentance, as to souls In prison under judgments imminent: But all in vain: which when he faw, he ceas'd Contending, and remov'd his tents far off: Then from the mountain hewing timber tall, Began to build a veffel of huge bulk, Meafur'd by cubit, length, and breadth, and highth 730 Smear'd round with pitch, and in the fide a door Contriv'd, and of provisions laid in large For man and beaft; when lo a wonder ftrange! Of every beaft, and bird, and infect small Came fev'ns, and pairs, and enter'd in, as taught Their order: last the fire, and his three fons With their four wives; and God made fast the door. Mean while the fouth wind rose, and with black wings Wide hovering, all the clouds together drove From under Heav'n; the hills to their supply Vapour and exhalation dulk and moift, Sent up amain; and now the thicken'd fky Like a dark cieling frood; down rush'd the rain Impetuous, and continued till the earth No more was feen; the floating veffel fwum 745 Uplified, and fecure with beaked prow Rode tilting o'er the waves; all dwellings else Flood overwhelm'd, and them with all their pomp Deep under water roll'd; sea cover'd sea, Sea without shore; and in their palaces Where luxury late reign'd, fea-monsters whelp'd

Book XI. PARADISE LOST.	299
And feabled; of mankind, fo numerous late,	
All left in one small bottom swum imbark'd.	
How didft thou grieve then, Adam, to behold	
The end of all thy offspring, end fo fad,	755
Depopulation? thee another flood,	
Of tears and forrow' a flood thee also drown'd,	
And funk thee as thy fons; till gently rear'd	
By th'Angel on thy feet thou stood'st at last,	
Though comfortlefs, as when a father mourns	760
His children, all in view destroy'd at once;	
And scarce to th'Angel utter'd this thy plaint.	
O visions ill foreseen! better had I	
Liv'd ignorant of future, fo had borne	1.
My part of evil only, each day's lot	765
Enough to bear; those now, that were dispens'd	
The burd'n of many ages, on me light	
At once, by my foreknowledge gaining birth	
Abortive, to torment me ere their being	
With thought that they must be. Let no man seek	770
Henceforth to be foretold what shall befal	
Him or his children; evil he may be fure,	
Which neither his foreknowing can prevent,	
And he the future evil shall no less	
In apprehension than in substance feel	775
Grievous to bear: but that care now is palt,	
Man is not whom to warn: those few escap'd	
Famine and anguish will at last consume	
Wand'ring that watry defart: I had hope	
When violence was ceas'd, and war on earth,	780
All would have then gone well, peace would have cre	own'd
With length of happy days the race of man;	
But I was far deceiv'd; for now I fee	
Peace to corrupt no less than war to waste.	
How comes it thus? unfold, celestial Guide,	785
And whither here the race of man will end.	

Dd

To whom thus Michael. Those whom last thou faw'st In triumph and luxurious wealth, are they First seen in acts of prowess eminent And great exploits, but of true virtue void: 790 Who having fpilt much blood, and done much waste Subduing nations, and achiev'd thereby Fame in the world, high titles and rich prov. Shall change their course to pleasure, ease, and sloth, Surfeit, and luft, till wantonness and pride 795 Raise out of friendship hostile deeds in peace. The conquer'd alfo, and inflav'd by war Shall with their freedom loft all virtue lofe And fear of God, from whom their piety feign'd In sharp contest of battel found no aid 800 Against invaders; therefore cool'd in zeal Thenceforth shall practice how to live secure. Worldly or dissolute, on what their lords Shall leave them to enjoy; for th' earth shall bear More than enough, that temp'rance may be try'd: 805 So shall all turn degenerate, all deprav'd, Justice and temp'rance, truth and faith forgot; One man except, the only for of light In a dark age, against example good, Against allurement, cultom, and a world 810 Offended: fearless of reproach and scorn, Or violence, he of their wicked ways Shall them admonish, and before them set The paths of righteonfness, how much more safe, And full of peace, denouncing wrath to come 815 On their impenitence; and shall return Of them derided, but of God observ'd The one just man alive; by his command Shall build a wondrous ark, as thou beheldft, To fave himself and houshold from amidst 820 A world devote to universal wrack.

PARADISE LOST. Book XI: 301 No fooner he with them of man and beaft Select for life shall in the ark be lodg'd, And shelter'd round, but all the cataracts Of Heav'n fet open on the earth shall pour 8:5 Rain day and night; all fountains of the deep Broke up, shall heave the ocean to usurp . Beyond all bounds; till inundation rife Above the highest hills: then shall this mount Of Paradife by might of waves be mov'd 830 Out of his place, push'd by the horned flood. With all his verdure spoiled, and trees adrift, Down the great river to the opening gulf, And there take root an island falt and bare, The haunt of feals, and orcs, and fea-mews c'ang: 835 To teach thee that God attributes to place No fanctity, if none be thither brought By men who there frequent, or therein dwell, And now what further shall ensue, behold. He look'd, and faw the ark hull on the flood, 8:0 Which now abated; for the clouds were fled, Driv'n by a keen north wind, that blowing dry Wrinkled the face of deluge, as decay'd; And the clear fun on his wide watry glass Gaz'd hot, and of the fresh wave largely drew, 845 As after thirst, which made their flowing shrink From tlanding lake to tripping ebb, that stole With foft foot tow'ards the deep, who now had stopt Her sluces, as the Heav'n his windows shut. The ark no more now floats, but feems on ground 850 Fast on the top of some high mountain fix'd, And now the tops of hills as rocks appear; With clamour thence the rapid currents drive Tow'ards the retreating fea their furious tide; Forthwith from out the ark a raven flies 855 And after him, the furer messenger,

5

0

5

Dd 2

The whole earth fill'd with violence, and all flesh Corrupting each their way; yet those remov'd, Such grace shall one just man find in his sight,

That he relents, not to blot out Mankind,

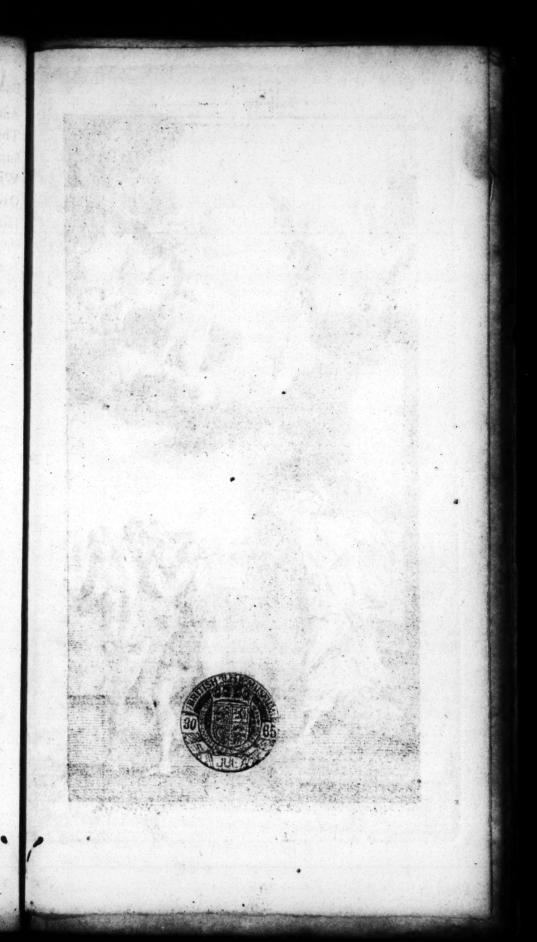
55

0

And makes a covenant never to destroy
The earth again by flood, nor let the sea
Surpass his bounds, nor rain to drown the world
With Man therein or beast; but when he brings
Over the earth a cloud, will therein set
His triple colour'd bow, whereon to look,
And call to mind his covenant: day and night,
Seed time and harvest, heat and hoary frost
Shall hold their course, till fire purge all things new, 900
Both Heav'n and Earth, wherein the just shall dwell.

The End of the Eleventh Book.

Some proceedings though the color of the property





PARADISE

PC Scott

OOK

ARGUMENT.

The Angel Michael continues from the flood to relate what fall fucceed; then in the mention of Abraham, cames by degrees to explain, who that Seed of the Woman shall be, which was promised Adam and Eve in the fall; his incarnation, death, resurrection and ascension; the state of the church till his second coming. Adam greatly satisfied and recomforted by thefe relations and promifes descends the bill with Michael; wakens Eve, who all this while had flept, but with gentle dreams compos'd to quietness of Mind and submission. Michaelin either hand leads them out of Paradise, the flery sword waving behind them, and the Cherubim taking their flation to guard the place.

A S one who in his journey baits at noon,
Though bent on speed; so here th' Arch-Angel paus'd

Betwixt the world destroy'd and world restor'd, If Adam ought perhaps might interpole; Then with transition sweet new speech resumes.

Thus thou haft feen one world begin and end; And man as from a fecond flock proceed. Much thou hast yet to see, but I perceive Thy mortal fight to fail; objects divine Must needs impair and weary human sense: Henceforth what is to come I will relate, Thou therefore give due audience, and attend.

This fecond fource of men, while yet but few, And while the dread of judgment past remains Fresh in their minds, fearing the Deity,

With some regard to what is just and right shall lead their lives, and multiply apace, Lab'ring the foil, and reaping plenteous crop. Corn, wine and oil; and from the herd or flock. Oft facrificing bullock, lamb, or kid, With large wine offerings pour'd, and facred feast. Shall fpend their days in joy unblam'd, and dwell Long time in peace by families and tribes Under paternal rule: till one shall rise Of proud ambitious heart, who not content With fair equality, fraternal state, Will arrogate dominion undeferv'd Over his brethren, and quite dispossess Concord and law of nature from the earth. Hunting (and men not bealts shall be his game) With war and hostile snare such as refuse Subjection to his empire tyrannous: A mighty hunter thence he shall be stil'd Before the Lord, as in despite of Heaven, Or from Heav'n claming fecond fovranty; And from rebellion shall derive his name, Though of rebellion others he accuse. He with a crew, whom like ambition joins With him or under him to tyrannize, Marching from Eden towards the west, shall find The plain wherein a black bituminous gurge Boils out from under ground, the mouth of Hell: Of brick, and of that stuff they cast to build A city' and tow'r, whose top may reach to Heaven; And get themselves a name, lest far dispers'd In foreign lands their memory be loft, Regardless whether good or evil fame. But God who oft descends to visit men Unfeen, and through their habitations walks To mark their doings, them beholding foon,

Reason in man obscur'd, or not obey'd, Immediately inordinate defires And upffart passions catch the government-From reason, and to servitude reduce-Man till then free. Therefore fince he permits Within himself unworthy pow'rs to reign Over free reason, God in judgment just Subjects him from without to violent lords: Who oft as undefervedly inthrall His outward freedom: tyranny must be, Though to the tyrant thereby no excuse. Yet fometimes nations will decline fo low From virtue, which is reason, that no wrong, But justice, and some fatal curse annex'd Deprives them of their outward liberty, Their inward loft: Witness th' irreverent fon Of him who built the ark, who for the fliame Done to his father, heard this heavy curse, Servant of Servants, on his vicious race. Thus will this latter, as the former world, Still tend from bad to worfe, till God at last. Wearied with their iniquities, withdraw His presence from among them, and avert-His holy-eyes; resolving from thenceforth. To leave them to their own polluted ways; And one peculiar nation to felect From all the rest, of whom to be invok'd, A nation from one faithful man to fpring: Him on this fide Euphrates yet reliding, Bred up in idol-worship; O that-men -(Canst thou believe?) should be so stupid grown, While yet the patriarch liv'd, who 'scap'd the flood, As to forfake the living God, and fall To worship their own work in wood and stone For Gods ! yet him God the Most High vouchsafes 120

Book XII. PARADISE LOST.	309
To call by vision from his father's house, His kindred and false Gods, into a land	
Which he will show him, and from him will raise	
A mighty nation, and upon him shower	9.111
His benediction fo, that in his feed	125
All nations shall be bleft; he strait obeys,	
Not knowing to what land, yet firm believes :	Alian.
I fee him, but thou canst not, with what faith	930
He leaves his Gods, his friends and native foil	
Ur of Chaldea, passing now the ford	130
To Haran, after him a cumbrous train	
Of herds and flocks, and numerous servitude;	
Not wand'ring poor, but trusting all his wealth	
With God who call'd him, in a land unknown.	
Canaan he now attains; I fee his tents	135
Pitch'd about Sechem, and the neighb'ring plain	
Of Moreh; there by promife he receives	
Gift to his progeny of all that land,	
From Hamath northward to the defart fouth,	
(Things by their names I call, though yet unnam'd)	140
From Hermon east to the great western sea;	
Mount Hermon, yonder sea, each place behold	A PATE
In prospect as I point them: on the shore	
Mount Carmel; here the double-founted stream	
Jordan, true limit eastward; but his fons	143
Shall dwell to Senir, that long ridge of hills.	
This ponder, that all nations of the earth	
Shall in his feed be bleffed; by that feed	
Is meant thy great deliverer, who shall bruise	
The Serpent's head; whereof to thee anon	150
Plainlier sharl be reveal'd. This patriarch bleft,	
Whom faithful Abraham due time shall call,	
A fon, and of his fon a grand-child leaves,	
Like him in faith, in wildom, and renown;	
The grand-child with twelve fons increas'd departs	155

PARADISE LOST. The river dragon tam'd at length fubmits To let his foi surners depart, and oft Humbles his stubborn heart, but still as ice More harden'd after thaw, till in his rage Pursuing whom he late dismis'd, the sea Swallows him with his hoft, but them lets pass As on dry land between two crystal walls, Aw'd by the rod of Mofes fo to fland Divided, till his rescued gain their shore: Such wondrous power God to his Saint will lend, Though prefent in his Angel, who shall go Before them in a cloud, and pill'ar of fire, By day a cloud, by night a pill'ar of fire, To guide them in their journey, and remove Behind them, while the obdurate king purfues: All night he will purfue, but his approach Darkness defends between till morning watch; Then through the fiery pillar and the cloud God looking forth will trouble all his holt, And craze their chariot wheels; when by command 210 Moses once more his potent rod extends Over the fea; the fea his rod obeys; On their imbatiled ranks the waves return, And overwhelm their war: the race elect Safe towards Canaan from the shore advance Through the wild defart, not the readiest way, Lest entring on the Canaanite alarmid War terrify them inexpert, and fear Return them back to Egypt, chooling rather Inglorious life with fervitude: for life 220 To noble and ignoble is more fweet Untrain'd in arms, where rashnels leads not on. Thus also shall they gain by their delay In the wide wilderness, there shall found Their government, and their great fenate choose

Ee

Were long to tell, how many battels fought,
How many kings destroy'd, and kingdoms won,
Or how the sun shall in mid Heav'n stand still
A day entire, and night's due course adjourn,
Man's voice commanding, Sun in Gibeon stand,
And thou moon in the vale of Aialon,
Till Israel overcome; so call the third
From Abraham, son of Isaac, and from him
His whole descent, who thus shall Canaan win,

Here Adam interpot'd. O fent from Heaven, 270 Inlightner of my darkness, gracious things
Thou hall reveal'd, those chiefly which concern
Just Abraham and his feed: now first I find
Mine eyes true opening, and my heart much eas'd,
Erewhile perplex'd with thoughts what would become
Of me and all mankind; but now I fee. 275
His day, in whom all nations shall be bless,
Favour unmerited by me, who fought
Forbidden knowledge by forbidden means.
This yet I apprehend not, why to those
Among whom God will deign to dwell on earth
So many and so various laws are giv'n;
So many laws argue fo many fins
Among them; how can God with such testide?

To whom thus Michael. Doubt not but that fin 285
Will reign among them, as of thee begot;
And therefore was law given them to evince
Their natural pravity, by flirring up
Sin against law to fight: that when they see
Law can discover sin, but not remove,
Save by these shadowy explations weak,
The blood of bulls and goats, they may conclude
Some blood more precious must be paid for man.
Just for unjust, that in such righteousness
To them by faith imputed, they may find

Iustification towards God, and peace Of conscience, which the law by ceremonies Cannot appeale, nor man the moral part Perform, and not performing cannot live. So law appears imperfect, and but given With purpose to relign them in full time Up to a better covenant, disciplin'd From shadowy types to truth, from flesh to spirit, From imposition of strict laws to free Acceptance of large grace, from fervile fear 305 To filial, works of law to works of faith. And therefore shall not Moses, though of God Highly belov'd, being but the minister Of law, his people into Canaan lead; But Joshua whom the Gentiles Jesus call, 310 His name and office bearing, who shall quell The adversary Serpent, and bring back Through the world's wilderness long wander'd man Safe to eternal Paradise of rest. Mean while they in their earthly Canaan plac'd 315 Long time shall dwell and prosper, but when sins National interrupt their public peace. Provoking God to raise them enemies; From whom as oft he faves them penitent By judges first, then under kings; of whom The second, both for piety renown'd And puiffant deeds, a promise shall receive Irrevocable, that his regal throne For ever shall indure; the like shall fing All prophecy, that of the royal flock Of David (fo I name this king) shall rife A Son, the Woman's feed to thee foretold, Foretold to Abraham, as in whom shall trust All nations, and to kings foretold, of kings The last, for of his reign shall be no end.

5

0

395

They gladly thither hafte, and by a quire Of fquadron'd Angels hear his carol fung, A virgin is his mother, but his fire The pow's of the most High; he shall ascend The throne hereditary, and bound his reign With earth's wide bounds, his glory with the Heavens,

He ceas'd, discerning Adam with such joy Surcharg'd, as had like grief been dew'd in tears, Without the vent of words, which these he breath'd.

O prophet of glad tidings, finisher 375 Of utmost hope! now clear I understand-What oft my steddiest thoughts have search'd in vain; Why our great expectation should be call'd The feed of Woman: Virgin mother, hail, High in the love of Heav'n, yet from my loins Thou shalt proceed, and from thy womb the Son Of God most High; fo God with Man unites. Needs must the Serpent now his capital bruise Expect with mortal pain: fay where and when Their fight, what stroke shall bruise the victor's heel, 385

To whom thus Michael. Dream not of their fight, As of a duel, or the local wounds Of head or heel: not therefore joins the Son Manhood to Godhead, with more strength to foil Thy enemy; nor so is overcome Satan, whose fall from Heav'n, a deadlier bruise, Difabled not to give thee thy death's wound: Which he, who comes thy Saviour, shall recure, Not by deftroying Satan, but his works In thee and in thy feed: nor can this be, But by fulfilling that which thou didft want, Obedience to the law of God, impos'd On penalty of death, and fuffering death, The penalty to thy transgression due,

And due to theirs which out of thine will grow:

5

So only can high justice rest appaid. The law of God exact he shall fulfil Both by obedience and by love, though love: Alone fulfil the law; thy punishment He shall indure by coming in the flesh. To a reproachful life and curfed death, Proclaming life to all who shall believe In his redemption, and that his obedience Imputed becomes theirs by faith, his merits To fave them, not their own, though legal works. 410 For this he shall live hated, be blasphem'd, Seis'd on by force, judg'd, and to death condemn'd A strameful and accura'd, nail'd to the cross. By his own nation, flain for bringing life; But to the cross he nails thy enemies, 415 The law that is against thee, and the fins. Of all mankind, with him there crucify'd, Never to hurt them more who rightly trust. In this his. fatisfaction; so he dies, But foon revives; death over him no power: Shall long usurp; ere the third dawning light. Return, the stars of morn shall fee him rife Out of his grave, fresh as the dawning light. Thy ransome paid, which man from death redeems. His death for man, as many as offer'd life. 425 Neglect not, and the benefit embrace By faith not void of works : this Godlike act Annuls thy doom, the death thou shoulds have dy'd, In fin for ever loft from life; this act Shall bruife the head of Satan, crush his strength, 430 Defeating fin and death, his two main arms. And fix far deeper in his head their stings Than temp'ral death shall bruise the victor's heel, Or theirs whom he redeems, a deathlike sleep, A gentle wafting to immortal life

Nor after refurrection shall be stay with the stay Longer on earth than certain times to' appear To his disciples, men who in his life to be and to de Still follow'd him; to them thalf leave in charge To teach all nations what of him they learn'd And his falvation, them who shall believe Baptizing in the profluent fream, the fign Of washing them from guilt of fin to life Pure, and in mind prepar'd, if fo befall, though in the For death, like that which the Redeemer dy'd. 445 All nations they shall teach; for from that day Not only to the fons of Abraham's loins Salvation shall be preach'd, but to the form Of Abraham's faith wherever through the world: So in his feed all nations thall be bleft. 2000 000 450 Then to the Heav'n of Heav'ns he shall ascend With victory, triumphing through the air Over his foes and thine; there shall surprise The Serpent, prince of air, and drag in chains Thro' all his realm, and there confounded leave; 455 Then enter into glory, and refume His feat at God's right hand, exalted high Above all names in Heav'n; and thence shall come, When this world's diffolation shall be ripe, With glory' and pow'r to judge both quick and dead, To judge th' unfaithful dead, but to reward 10 461 His faithful, and receive them into blifs, Whether in Heav'n or Earth, for then the Earth Shall all be Paradife, far happier place Than this of Eden, and far happier days. So spake th'Arch-Angel Michael, then paus'd As at the world's great period; and our fire

Replete with joy and wonder thus reply'd. O Goodness infinite, Goodness immense!

That all this good of evil shall produce,

And evil turn to good; more wonderful

Than that which by creation first brought forth

Light out of darkness! full of doubt I stand,

Whether I should repent me now of sin

By me done and occasion'd, or rejoice

475

Much more, that much more good thereof shall spring,

To God more glory, more good will to men

From God, and over wrath grace shall abound.

But say, if our Deliverer up to Heaven

Must reascend, what will betide the sew

480

His faithful, lest among th' unsaithful herd,

The enemies of truth? who then shall guide

His people, who defend? will they not deal

Worse with his followers than with him they dealt?

Be sure they will said th' Angels, but from Heaven

Be fure they will, faid th'Angel; but from Heaven He to his own a Comforter will fend, 486 The promise of the Father, who shall dwell His Spi'rit within them, and the law of faith Working through love, upon their hearts shall write, To guide them in all truth, and also arm With spiritual armour, able to resist Satan's affaults, and quench his fiery darts, What man can do against them, not afraid, Though to the death, against such cruelties With inward consolations recompens'd, And oft supported so as shall amaze Their proudest persecutors: for the Spirit Pour'd first on his Apostles, whom he fends To evangelize the nations, then on all Baptiz'd, shall them with wondrous gifts indow To speak all tongues, and do all miracles, As did their Lord before them. Thus they win Great numbers of each nation to receive With joy the tidings brought from Heav'n: at length! Their ministry perform'd, and race well run,

Their doctrine and their flory written left, masting had They die; but in their room, as they forewarn, Wolves shall succeed for teachers, grievous wolves, Who all the facred mysteries of Heaven To their own vile advantages shall turn Of lucre and ambition, and the truth With superstitions and traditions taint, Left only in thefe written records pure, Though not but by the Spirit understood. Then shall they feek to avail themselves of names, 515 Places, and titles, and with these to join Secular pow'r, though feigning still to act By spiritual, to themselves appropriating The Spirit of God, promis'd alike and given we show To all believers; and from that pretence, 1 520 Spiritual laws by carnal pow'r fhall force On every conference; laws which none thall find 19 20 1 Left them inroll'd, or what the Spirit within Shall on the heart ingrave. What will they then will But force the Spirit of grace itfelf, and bind 1 525 His confort liberty ? what, but unbuild a laurisied day? His living temples, built by faith to fland; Their own faith not another's? for on earth Who against faith and conscience can be heard Infallible! yet many will presume: Whence heavy perfecution shall arise On all who in the worthip perfevere. Of spirit and truth; the rest, far greater part, Will deem in outward rites and specious forms Religion fatisfy'd : truth shall retire Bestruck with sland'rous darts, and works of faith Rarely be found : fo shall the world go on, To good malignant, to bad men benign, Under her own weight groaning, till the day 1 voi dill Appear of respiration to the just, money validim 1640

71

12

14

15

1

1

17

20

1

I

7

25

Bee

For

Wh

Pref

We

In r

Is t

Art

W

Th

I ca

Suc

By

W

Th

T

T

Gl

Ri

A

H

T

Fi

A

Is

L

1

7

C

V

Book XII. PARADISE LOST.	329
For God is also' in sleep, and dreams advise,	611
Which he hath fent propitious, fome great good	
Prefaging, fince with forrow' and heart's diffress	
Wearied I fell asleep: but now lead on;	
In me is no delay; with thee to go,	615
Is to flay here; without here to flay,	
Is to go hence unwilling; thou to me	
Art all things under Heav'n, all places thou,	
Who for my wilful crime art banish'd hence.	
This further consolation yet secure	620
I carry hence; though all by me is loft,	
Such favour I unworthy am vouchfaf'd,	
By me the promis'd Seed shall all restore.	
So spake our mother Eve, and Adam heard	
Well-pleas'd, but answer'd not; for now too nigh	625
Th'Arch-Angel stood, and from the other hill	
To their fix'd station, all in bright array	
The Cherubim descended; on the ground	
Gliding meteorous, as evening milt:	
Ris'n from a river o'er the marish glides,	630
And gathers ground fast at th' lab'rer's heel	
Homeward returning. High in front advanc'd	
The brandish'd sword of God before them blaz'd	
Fierce as a comet; which with torrid heat,	
And vapour as the Lybian air adult,	635:
Began to parch that temp'rate clime; whereat-	
In either hand the half'ning Angel caught	
Our lingring parents, and to th' eastern gate	
Led them direct, and down the cliff as falt	
To the subjected plain; then disappear'd.	640:
They looking back, all the eastern side beheld	
Of Paradife, so late their happy feat,	
Wav'd over by that flaming brand, the gate	
With dreadful faces throng'd and fiery arms:	
Some natural tears they drop'd, but wip'd them for	on;
Ff	

324 PARADISE LOST. Book XII.

The world was all before them, where to choose 646
Their place of rest, and providence their guide:
They hand in hand, with wand'ring steps and slow,
Through Eden took their solitary way.



READINGROOM

heli grantat bil na fill a se

CII. 546